

**"Truth is Truth, whether it's accepted now, or in a
million years! Truth is in no Hurry!"**

Max Muller – German Scholar

**"Truth is more powerful than the Atomic Bomb!"
Usd. A.S.**

100

**Questions and Answers
About:**

**Shi-ah, Sunnah and
Wahhabism**

Ustad Abdus Samad

104. Shi-ah, waiting for the "Hidden Imam"?! The Imam Mahdi?	403
105. Repel Shaitan(L.A.) by spitting? Says the Prophet (P.B.U.H.).....	405
106. Can't we swear by anything, except by Allah(S.W.T.)?.....	405
107. After prayer, no more sajda allowed?	408
108. "Never ever give Qur'an to the Non-Muslims"?	410
109. Charities, useless for the dead?	414
110. What is Shi-ah?.....	417
111. Merits of the People of Persia.....	419
112. The Prophet's (P.B.U.H.) Last Will.....	425
Afterwords	
- On Shafa-ah or intercession.....	426
- On the Myth of Arabism.....	426
- Regarding eating with bare hands.....	427
- On Raja-ah (Return after death).....	428
- On Tarawih (Ramadan Nightly Prayer).....	428
- On Bid-ah (Innovations in Islam).....	430
- On "Prohibition" to cry.....	431
- On those who "say" Bismillah, silently.....	432
- On "Imam must be infallible".....	433
- On "Ameen, not an Islamic word".....	434
- On "Sahaba prevented the Prophet from writing his Will" ...	435
- On "What is the Right Path?".....	436
- Regarding the ideas expressed in this book.....	445

PREFACE

In the Name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful

Dear Readers, Brothers and Sisters in Islam:

In researching and writing this book, I had to spend some of my best time, and my rest time – usually from one o'clock to three o'clock in the morning.

But that was my pleasure, because it was a labor of love for Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Ahlal Bayt, as well as for the truth-seeking servants of God.

It was, indeed, a great spiritual experience for me; and the most memorable part of this "journey of faith" was the emotional attachment and the closeness I got to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his persecuted descendants-especially to Sayyida Fatimah Zahra, the beloved daughter of the Prophet, and Imams Hassan and Hosain, his grandsons, who were all brutally murdered! And the saddest thing about it was that those who massacred the family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) claimed to be his "followers" also!

There were times, at the middle of the night that I had to stop writing and start crying for the oppressed Holy Ahlal Bayt! And if you also, had to shed some tears in their memory, keep in mind that we were not alone; because the Holy Prophet himself and the Angels of Heaven cried for them, too!

The Author

**"Truth is Truth, whether it's accepted now, or in a
million years! Truth is in no Hurry!"**

Max Muller – German Scholar

**"Truth is more powerful than the Atomic Bomb!"
Usd. A.S.**

100

**Questions and Answers
About:**

**Shi-ah, Sunnah and
Wahhabism**

Ustad Abdus Samad

Copyright 2014

By:
Islamic Research Center

Office
#27-A Simoun St., Corner Iriga
Laloma, Quezon City
(Near Dapitan and Mayon Sts.)
Tel.: 7087635
Mobile No.: 09226725571

This book can be reproduced anywhere in the world.
No permission is needed.

ISBN 971-9070-25-0

Printed by:
The Philippine Graphic Arts, Inc.
163 Tandang Sora St.,
Caloocan City

Retyped:
CSD





IN THE NAME OF ALLAH



THE BENEFICENT
THE MERCIFUL

- * "There is a knowledge that makes you see, and there is a "knowledge" that makes you blind!"
- * "Nothing is more dangerous than sincere ignorance!"
- * "Those who cannot remember the past are condemned to repeat it."
- * "The past is never dead; No! It's not even past."
- * Man has to look for the future, in the past!"
- * "I do not seek to understand so that I may believe, but I believe so that I may understand, and what's more, I believe that unless I believe, I shall not understand!"
- * Arguments can generate heat... but no light!"
- * "If you don't know what's right, you can't fight!"
- * "... Not only to show the man his error, but also to lead him to the truth"
- * "Truth is simple. If it's not simple, it's not truth!"
- * "Anyone who has no past has no future!"
- * "Sometimes, the best way to understand the present is to look at it from the past"
- * "You can't change the past, true; that's why they invented lying!"
- * "The past is present, isn't it? It's the future, too!"

- * "Any nation without a past has no future, too!"
- * "A little light makes a big difference, in the darkest night!"
- * "Nobody in his right mind will reject a jewel! Just make sure it is true!"
- * "The right kind of criticism comes with better understanding!"
- * "Many people could go on with their entire lives being blissfully happy in ignorance, not even knowing what they are missing if anything at all!"
- * "You cannot wake the people up by whispering! You have to shout on top of your voice!"
- * "Only a sharp knife can separate the meat from the bones!"
- * "When one is angry, the Truth is hard to see!"
- * "We cannot reverse the past, but we can learn from it."
- * "In quarreling, the truth is always lost."
- * "A truth is still a truth, even if no one's believes in it, and a false is a false, even if everyone believes in it!"
- * "Sometimes, the best way to see the future is by looking at the past."
- * "The eyes are useless, when the mind is blind!"
- * "No argument is worth, if nothing is achieved."

- * "Too many arguments are an exchange of mutual ignorance."
- * "You cannot reject what you don't know"
- * "The truth is easy to understand, once it is discovered. The point is to discover."
- * "A glimpse into the past, provide a fuller, richer view of the present."
- * "You can rewrite history, but you can't erase it".
- * "Not to know what has been transacted in former times, is to continue always a child."
- * "He that would know what shall be must consider what has been."
- * "If a tree falls in a forest and no one is there, does it still make a sound?"
- * "Life can only be understood looking backward, But it must be lived forward."
- * "If you don't know where you are going, any road will lead you there!"
- * "Truth is confirmed by inspection and delay, false hood by haste and uncertainty"
- * If needed explanation, you would never understand!"
- * "The medicine that makes you well, tastes awful!"

- * "One of the chief roles of the wise men and the Prophets has been always been to discomfort the people, by forcing them to think about those things that they preferred not to!"
- * "All nations are built on the basis of great remembering and great forgetting."
- * "In darkness, all color is the same, but with light the true color shows."
- * "When you want to awaken the people, don't whisper, shout!"
- * "The only way to make the right decisions is to know what the wrong decision is!"
- * "Education either liberates or enslaves us."
- * "Many people still retain the errors of their childhood, long after they have accepted the truths needed to refute them."
- * "You can't make an omelet, without breaking some eggs."
- * "There is no curing a sick man, who believes himself in health"
- * "The history will help the people to question the current situation. That's the reason you do history!"
- * "History is rendered meaningless, unless it is remembered."
- * "Knowledge is nothing, without understanding"
- * "Even if you are holding the "Right Book", but upside down, the message you will get, will be upside down, too!"

- * "The past illuminates the future."
- * "Share the past for the future."
- * "None is as blind as those who won't see."
- * "If truth and falsehood debate freely, the Truth always wins"
- * "If the people don't argue about your writings, then something is wrong".
- * "Avoid hearsay (=heresy!). Get from the source."
- * "If the water of the sea wasn't salty, it could not kill the impurities."
- * "Medicine was never meant to be sweet."
- * "Silence is not always golden, it could just be yellow."
- * "When the information you get is wrong , then the conclusion would be wrong, too"
- * "It's never too late to give up your prejudices."
- * "When the innocents are mass- murdered, then the victors are left to right the history!"
- * "The future needs to know its roots."

Words of Wisdom

Love of the Ahlo-Bayt!

I surely love, the Ahlo-Bayt;
The Household of Prophet;
But folks call me Rafedhi!*

I do refute accusations,
And seek refuge with Almighty,
From the people who claim,
It's Heretic,
To love the House of Fatimah!

Imam Shafe'iy
(150-230 A.H.)

**"Bari – to ilal Mohai-min – e Min Enasin
Yaraw – nar Rafdha Hob – bal Fatimiyya!"**

* Rafedhi or Heretic, is a title given by the enemies of the Ahlo – Bayt,
to the followers of the Ahlo - Bayt of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

O' Ahlo – Bayt!

O' ahlo – Bayt of Prophet!
Loving you is a duty,
Which is In His Glorious Qur'an,
commanded by Allah; ^{*(1)}
So much so that, if anyone
Will not pray for you, even
Though he may pray to Allah!-
Has had no prayers, at all!

Imam Shafe-iy
(150-203 A.H.)

" Yaa Ahla – Bayte Rasulil Lahi Hob-bo komu,
Fardhom Minal Lahi Fil Qur'ani Anzalah;
Kafa-komu Min Azimish Sha'ne An-nakomu,
Man laa Yusal-le Alaikom, laa Salata Lahu!"

(Ref: Ibne Hajar, in Sawa-iq Al-Muhriqa" p.88)

(1)* Holy Qur'an (42:23)

Table of Contents

1. Preface.....	1
2. Introduction.....	2
3. Questions and Answers.....	17
4. Shi-ah, Sunnah Differences.....	19
5. Imam Ali's Position	20
6. Did Jebrail (A.S.) make a mistake?	20
7. A different Qur'an?	21
- Some facts and figures.....	21
8. Visiting Shrines	23
9. The Intercession or Shafa-ah	25
10. Imam Ali's Welayah	26
11. Folding hands when praying(Cross-Handed) Takat-tof.....	27
12. Who started it?	29
13. How did it start?	29
14. Imams Higher than the Prophets?	30
15. Imams Higher than the Angels?.....	34
16. Holy Prophet and Holy Imams, knew their own deaths?.....	35
17. Imam Hosain's Martyrdom told by the Prophet (P.B.U.H.)...	39
18. Praying inside the shrines, Haram?	40
19. Asking help from others—A shirk?	43
20. Trusting anything, except Allah (S.W.T.)	48
21. Criticizing the Sahaba?.....	51
22. Fasting till Night	52
23. "Shaitan will grab the fast?".....	52

24. Mot-ah.....	54
- Mot'ah in Saudi Arabia.....	55
- Mot-ah in Egypt and the rest of the world	57
- Jihad Nikah in Syrian War.....	58
25. Taqiyyah, hiding your faith?	60
26. Weak Hadithes of Shi-ah/Sunnahh Books.....	65
27. Using Torbah for Prayer.....	65
28. Crying for the Martyrs	67
- Sunnis also love the Ahlal-bayt.....	68
- Old stories should be forgotten?	70
- Why beat yourself? Why Matam?.....	71
- Some people cut themselves?	72
29. Is it Haram to cry out loud?	73
30. How many Imams? Four or Twelve?	74
31. Knowledge of the Unseen or "Ilmul Ghayb".....	77
32. Building tombs and shrines, Haram?	95
33. Can we ever see Allah (S.W.T.) physically?	97
- God is not physical!	99
- The true meaning of looking at Allah	101
34. Only Hanafi, Sha-fe-iy, etc. are saved?.....	101
35. Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not know?.....	103
- Knowledge of the Prophets	104
- Some of the Prophet's medical advices.....	109
36. Husband and Wife in anal intercourse?	113
37. Cursing Sahaba, Allowed?.....	118
- Then how come Allah and the Prophet cursed?	118
38. All Sahaba are like Stars?	128
- The Sahaba cursed and killed each other!.....	129

39. Imam Mahdi and the return of the dead or the "Raj'at"	136
40. Parents punished for the sins of Children?	140
41. Shi-ah started by A. Bin Saba?.....	142
42. Allah(S.W.T.) changes His Decisions?.....	149
43. Shi-ah, Sunnah Qur'an, different?.....	155
44. What is the "Book of Fatimah"?.....	156
- Where is the Book of Fatimah?	162
45. Why did Imam Khomeini send children to war?.....	164
- Osamah, the 17-year old general!	168
46. Imams--- The Khalifahs of Allah?.....	169
47. Prayer, destroyed by someone's crossing?	175
48. Burying the dead before sunset?.....	178
- What does Islam say?	180
- Some historical examples.....	181
- Jews in Israel also bury before sunset!.....	183
49. Eating with bare hand, a Sunnah?.....	183
50. Why criticize some Sahaba.....	185
51. Why Shi-ah do not accept "Hadith" by Abu Horaira?.....	190
52. Why call Ulama as Ayatullah?.....	199
53. Shiah, Sunnah, Wodu different?.....	202
54. Joining two prayers... possible?.....	206
55. Visiting Shrines of the Holy Imams, more rewarded than Hajj?.....	210
56. Imam Hosain, martyred by the Shi-ah and the Persians?	214
57. Taking Shrines as mosques, Haram?	214
58. Prayers must start with "Bismillah", loud and clear!	216
- No Aamin, but Al-Hamdu Lil-Lah!	218
59. Sadaqal Lahul Adheem or Aliyyul Adheem?.....	218

60. Sal-lal Lahu Alaihi wa Sal-lam or Sal-lal Lahu Alaihi wa Aalihi wa Sal-lam?	220
61. Shrines or the Replicas of the Shrines, Haram?.....	221
62. The harshest punishment for the picture-makers?.....	226
63. Going around the Shrines or kissing them, Haram?.....	228
64. Is the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) just like one of us.....	231
- "Tell them that I am a man just like you!"	233
65. Do you believe in Reincarnation?.....	233
66. Respecting Fatimah Zahra more than her sisters?.....	236
67. Is Salafi(Wahhabi) an Islamic term?.....	239
68. Any Muslim who saw the Holy Prophet(P.B.U.H.) is a perfect Muslim?.....	244
69. Then why Allah(S.W.T.) is well pleased with them?.....	245
70. Hamid or Abdul Hamid? Naser or Abdul Naser, etc.?	248
71. Praying during sunrise, sunset, prohibited?.....	252
72. What is the rule of greeting in Islam?.....	254
- But "Peace to those who follow the Truth!"	259
73. Debate about religion, Haram?	264
74. Shaking hands after prayer, a Bid-ah?	268
75. Are Shi-ah the Rejectors?.....	273
76. Healing Miracles of the Prophets and Imams.....	281
- But those Miracles were during their life time.....	285
- The spirit is important, not the body.....	289
77. But why do you "Deify" the Imams?.....	292
78. Allah(S.W.T.) comes down, at night?.....	299
79. Sahabah could never go wrong?(Single-Double rewards)...	303
- The true meaning of single-double rewards.....	305
80. Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) Committed Sins?.....	307

81. Preventing people from our lectures.....	317
82. Yazid, a good Muslim and a Khalifa of The Holy Prophet?	319
83. Allah cannot exist in C.R?.....	323
84. Talking in C.R., Prohibited?.....	324
85. The name like Abdul Rasul, Abdul Hosain, Haram?	325
86. Loving the "Relatives of the Prophet" or our own relatives?..	331
87. No need for Imams?	333
88. The Prophet(P.B.U.H.) did not leave any Testament?.....	336
89. The Prophet(P.B.U.H.) left nothing for his children?.....	340
90. But how come Khalifa Abu Bakr, confiscated Fadak?	340
91. Differences among Muslims, a Blessing?.....	343
92. Holy Qur'an --- Only the literal meaning?.....	347
93. Prophet Adam (A.S.) sinned?.....	349
94. Why Shi-ah "pray" to the Imams or the Aulia?.....	351
95. Mot-ah was stopped by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) Or by Omar?	353
96. Surah "Al-Wilayah" or Ayah Al-Wilayah?	365
97. Everything – Good and bad, comes from Allah(S.W.T.)?.....	367
98. Imam Ali was Right, Mo'awia was wrong, but we can't judge?.....	375
99. Did Allah(S.W.T.) Condemn Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?.....	376
100. Persians, ungrateful to Khalifa Omar?.....	384
101. Non-Arab Muslims, a second class?.....	387
102. The Birthday of Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is like Christmas?.....	388
103. The Birthday Celebration of the Prophet(P.B.U.H.) started in Egypt, in 4 th Century A.H., by the Fatimids?	394

104. Shi-ah, waiting for the "Hidden Imam"?! The Imam Mahdi?	403
105. Repel Shaitan(L.A.) by spitting? Says the Prophet (P.B.U.H.).....	405
106. Can't we swear by anything, except by Allah(S.W.T.)?.....	405
107. After prayer, no more sajda allowed?	408
108. "Never ever give Qur'an to the Non-Muslims"?	410
109. Charities, useless for the dead?	414
110. What is Shi-ah?.....	417
111. Merits of the People of Persia.....	419
112. The Prophet's (P.B.U.H.) Last Will.....	425
Afterwords	
- On Shafa-ah or intercession.....	426
- On the Myth of Arabism.....	426
- Regarding eating with bare hands.....	427
- On Raja-ah (Return after death).....	428
- On Tarawih (Ramadan Nightly Prayer).....	428
- On Bid-ah (Innovations in Islam).....	430
- On "Prohibition" to cry.....	431
- On those who "say" Bismillah, silently.....	432
- On "Imam must be infallible".....	433
- On "Ameen, not an Islamic word".....	434
- On "Sahaba prevented the Prophet from writing his Will" ...	435
- On "What is the Right Path?".....	436
- Regarding the ideas expressed in this book.....	445

INTRODUCTION

(Note: This introduction belongs to the book titled "Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and His Household" of which the 100 Questions and Answers is the last chapter. But now that we have the Q & A as a separate publication, we still keep the introduction of the main book, because:

1. It is very informative
2. It is also very much related to the Q&A.)

* * *

The book that you are holding now is intended to explain some of the most interesting parts of the Islamic teachings, as well as its history, which for many centuries and for various reasons, especially the dictatorship of the Khalifas and the Kings, were kept secret from the peoples of the world in general, and the Muslim communities in particular.

(Just as the Jewish Rabbis and the Christian Priests, in connivance with the ruling classess, were hiding the truth from the people, during the Dark Ages, for their own vested interests, the "Muslim" rulers and their hired servants called "Ulama" also connived to hold to their power, by keeping the Muslim Ummah in the dark, about many facts in Hadith and even the true meaning of many verses in the Holy Qur'an, as well as the events that took place later, in the history of Islam).

Now, by the Grace of God, there is a relative freedom of speech and expression, as well as easier system of communication

in the world, although not yet in some oppressive police states like the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia and most of the Arab and the so-called Muslim world.

For this reason, we are publishing this book outside those authoritarian states in order to be able to tell freely, what could not have been written or published there, because it shows clearly that those governments have nothing to do with the real Islam or the true Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). In fact, they are diametrically opposed to the Islamic Principles and the True Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), just as Yazid and Mo'awia and the rest of the hordes from the Ummayyad and the Abbasid Dynasties were in the earlier days.

Those Khalifas, with a few exceptions, gave a black eye to Islam by living the most immoral, sensual, debaucherous and dictatorial lifestyles of which the infamous "Arabian Nights" is just an example (even today this game is going on). All of this was done in the name of the Khalifah of Islam! No wonder the non-Muslims have such a wrong concept about Islam and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

The Descendants of Prophet Mohammad

The greatest tragedy in the History of Islam, and even of the world, is that the people never got a real chance to experience the leadership of the Holy Descendants of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

The Blessed Family of the Holy Prophet is "Certified Pure" by Allah Himself in the Holy Qur'an (33:33) and on many occasions by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Also, the great Sahaba or the

companions of the Holy Prophet, who should know Islam better than anyone else, have repeatedly attested to the fact that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) regarded his Ahlal Bayt as the teachers of the Qur'an and the defenders of Islam! (Sahih Muslim, vol. 5, p. 272, etc.).

Most noteworthy is the fact that the Muslims around the world always includes the Aali Mohammad or the Ahlal Bayt, in their daily prayers to Allah (S.W.T.) by mentioning them, five times or more a day, by saying:

"Allahum-ma sal-li Alaa Moham-madin wa Aala Aali Mohammadin kama sal-laita Alaa Ibrahim wa Aali Ibrahim, In-naka Hamidun Majiid!" (O' Allah bless Thee Mohammad and his descendants, as Thou hath blessed Ibrahim and his descendants; verily Thou art Most Praiseworthy, Most Glorious)!

However, instead of following the leadership (Imamah) of this Blessed Descendants of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) , some "Muslims" massacred them (as the Jews did with the family of Abraham), and accepted the rule and the leadership of their enemies--unbelievable, but true!

How Important are the Ahlal Bayt?

To know better how important are the Ahlal Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in the eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger(P.B.U.H.) and to the Sahaba, here are a few Hadithes which we quote very briefly:

1) The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"The example of my Family (Ahlal Bayt) is like the Ark of

Noah, those who join it are saved, and those who don't will perish!" (Mostadrak Sahihain, Vol. 2, p. 343)

2) Again the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), said:

"O' people! I leave behind for you, two very important things that if you follow them, you will never go wrong: A) the Book of Allah, B) My "Ahlal Bayt" (as the Teachers of the Book). (Sahih Tirmidi, vol. 2. P. 308; Sahih Muslim, vol. 5 p. 272, and vol.7, p.122; Sunan of Abu Dawud, p. 307 and more than 30 other books of Hadith).

3) Also, the Messenger of Allah(P.B.U.H.) said about his beloved daughter, Fatimah Zahra:

a) " Fatimah is the Lady of the Women in Heaven" (Sahih Bukhari, vol.5, p. 74).

b) "Fatimah is "part of me" whoever will hurt her, has actually hurt me!"

c) The Holy Prophet told us to recite "Tasbihat Fatimah" after every prayer, too!

(Now, what will you say about those who killed Fatimah and her baby?)

4) Concerning Imam Ali, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "O' Ali! No one loves you unless he/she is a Mo-min and nobody hates you unless he/she is a Monafiq!" (Sahih Muslim, vol. 1, p. 46 etc).

(How about Mo-awia and other enemies of Imam Ali?)

5) Concerning Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"Hasan and Hosain are the Masters of the Youth of Heaven!"
(See Sahih Tirmidi Vol. 2 p. 306-307).

This Hasan and Hosain are Imams (leaders of the Ummah) be they in power or not!" (See all the books of Hadith, Chapters on the Ahlul Bayt).

6) The Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) also had great respect for the Ahlul Bayt, which shows very clearly how important the descendants of the Holy Prophet were to them. Here is a very interesting Hadith quoted from the Sahih Tirmidi:

"Is it narrated that one day, during the rule of Khalifa Omar, the children were playing in the street. Among the players were Imam Hosain and Abdullah Bin Omar (son of the Khalifa)"

During the game, Hosain "ordered" Abdullah to do something, which Abdullah refused to obey. (As his father Omar had refused the order of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) when the Prophet asked for a pen and paper, to write a guideline for the Muslims after him, and he accused the Holy Prophet of "talking nonsense at his death-bed!" (See Sahih Bukhari, original Version, vol. 5, p. 511-512 & vol. 9, p. 346).

Seeing Abdullah's "disobedience", Hosain admonished him by saying:

"Abdullah! You should obey me, because you are our (Ahlul Bayt's) servant!"

"What?" said Abdullah. "How can I be your servant, while my Papa is Khalifa Omar?"

"I said you are our servant" repeated Hosain, "and even your Papa is our (Family of the Prophet's) servant!"

Upon hearing this, Abdullah cried, and he ran to his father the Khalifa Omar and told him the story. The Khalifa got a pen and a piece of paper (which he himself had declined to give to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and gave it to his son Abdullah, saying:

"Son!" Go, give this to Hosain and ask him to please state in writing that you and I are their family's servants!"

"Why Papa? Why should I ask Hosain to put in writing his own verbal attack on our honor?" Abdullah objected. "It's like adding an insult to an injury!"

"Son!", Khalifa Omar replied. "I want to put Hosain's certification of my servanthood in my shroud when I die, and to present it to Allah (S.W.T.) on the Day of Judgement and ask Him to please forgive me, because I am a certified servant of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) as attested by Hosain, the grandson of the Holy Prophet!"

By reading such narrations, I'm always reminded of the famous Ayah in the Holy Qur'an, that says:

"They actually know those "Blessings of Allah" and yet they deny them! And most of them are ungrateful." (To Allah and His Prophet and to those to whom they were supposed to be obedient, after the Prophet – the real Olil-Amr) see Holy Qur'an (16:83). Now, there are several possibilities regarding this narration:

- 1) The narration is not true!

This cannot be, because Sahih Tirmidi is one of the six books of narration, which are considered to be free from false narrations, and therefore they are titled as "Sahih", meaning correct; otherwise, they wouldn't be Sahih, anymore!

2) Probably, Khalifa Omar was not so serious in saying what he said!

This is also not possible, because Khalifa Omar is one of the great Sahaba of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and a ruler of Islam.

3) The Khalifa Omar knew very well that who Hosain was, and how important is the position of the Ahlal Bayt of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are in the eyes of Allah and His Messenger. So important indeed, that their certification can help even people like him in the Day of Judgement! (So, intercession or Shafa-ah is right, according to Khalifa Omar and other Sahaba).

If this is the case (which in reality It is), then with the presence of such blessed personalities, nobody else – especially the one who needs certification and recommendations - is qualified to rule over the Ummah and most especially over the most qualified people, i.e. the Ahlal Bayt!

That's why Allah (S.W.T.), in the Holy Qur'an, asks us this very meaningful question:

"Is he who guides to the Truth more worthy to be followed or he who finds no guidance (himself) unless he is guided? What kind of a Judgement do you have?" see Holy Qur'an (10:35).

How This Book Came To Be?

For many years, living in different Muslim countries and

communities, I noticed, among many other things, that the majority of the Muslims don't love and follow the Ahl al Bayt, the way the Holy Qur'an and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) have instructed them to do.

In fact, in some areas, the murderers and the persecutors of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) are more respected and followed than the beloved descendants of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), whose love and respect is an Islamic requirement, ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) and requested by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself.

Allah (S.W.T.) says in the Holy Qur'an (42:23):

"Say (O' Apostle Mohammad!) I ask nothing for it (guiding you to Islam) except (i.e., I ask you) to love the loved ones" (my beloved—the relatives, the family, especially those whom the Holy Prophet showered with his love during his entire life; and that starts with his unequalled love for his cousin and brother, Imam Ali, then Fatimah Zahrah, his beloved daughter whom the Holy Prophet called "part of me", and then Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, whom the Holy Prophet used to carry on his own shoulders in the streets of Madina, to let the Muslims realize how special they were to him, and how much the Holy Prophet cared about them)!

Just imagine, a Prophet – who was highest of all creatures of Allah (S.W.T.) and who was carried to the high Heavens by the Archangel Jibrail (A.S.) and he who went to a place that even Archangel Jibrail (A.S.) could not go – was carrying his grandchildren, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, on his shoulders to show (those who have the eyes to see!) how high were the positions of those two Imams in the Eyes of Allah and His Messenger!

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"This Hasan and Hosain are the Masters of the Youth of Heaven!"

See Sahih Tirmidi

(Now, those who want to follow the Sunnah - the way of the Holy Prophet – should do as the Holy Prophet did – and not the opposite, as many did, after the Prophet died, and some are still doing up to now!)

Not only were the children of Prophet Mohammad massacred by the oppressive rulers in the earlier days of Islam, but even today, they are being constantly persecuted by not being recognized as they should be; also, the Muslims who believe in them are being maligned and persecuted, as well!

For instance, Yazid, son of Mo-awia, killed Imam Hosain and the rest of the family of the Holy Prophet in Karbala on the day of Ashura, and then he justified his crime by telling Muslims that Imam Hosain was an unbeliever! And today, the followers and the lovers of Yazid and Mo-awia, call the followers and lovers of the Ahlul Bayt, "Kafirs" (whatever that means!) and massacre them in the mosques even during the Holy Month of Ramadhan! (See Karachi massacres and others atrocities committed by the soldiers of Sahaba (!) in Pakistan. Iraq, Syria, Lebanon, etc.).

* * *

After the Islamic Revolution of Iran in 1979, it became even more evident that the revolutionary moves of Imam Hosain and the rest of the Ahlul-Bayt – which were patterned after their grandfather, the Prophet Mohammad's revolutionary teachings-were also guiding their followers from Iran, up to South Lebanon (Hezbollah), Saudi

Arabia, Bahrain, UAE, Kuwait, Iraq, India, Pakistan and other Islamic Nations.

And the reactionary governments in the region, lead by the corrupt Saudi rulers (like Yazid) started calling the followers of the Ahlal-Bayt as "heretics" and any remembrance of Imam Hosain's Martyrdom as a Bid-ah which should be suppressed (because it would expose not only the crimes of Yazid bin Mo'awia, but also the crimes committed by the present day Yazids, whose modern names are Fahad, Mubarak, Jaber, Saddam, etc.)

When I observed all those attacks on the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and their Shi-ah (followers) and did not see many defenders around, I felt an obligation to tell the Ummah, that which I had learned from the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith, as well as from the historical events that took place, immediately after the passing away of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

This feeling was always in my heart, until one day, when I was on a vacation, suddenly it came to my mind that it was about time to write an essay about the Ahlal-Bayt, and to explain the position that Allah (S.W.T.) had assigned them, from His Grace.

Basically, It is what we find in our Daily Prayers (Salat) during which every Muslim has been required by Allah (S.W.T.) to state His own stand very clearly, by saying:

"O, Allah, Bless Thee Mohammad and the children of Mohammad, as Thou had Blessed Ibrahim and children of Ibrahim!"

From that prayer, I got the inspiration to write an article in defense of the Ahlal-Bayt, and to expose their oppressors and persecutors (those hypocrites, who praised the Ahlul Bayt in their

daily prayers, but then also put them to death in the actual life! Just like what the Jews did to the children of Prophet Abraham!).

That article was printed several times, and it served as a blessing to so many people who had no literature or any other sources, which could open their eyes to the injustices that were committed against the Ahlul-Bayt in the past centuries, and are still being committed until today.

Some Added Explanations

After reaching to so many people, thru that article, I got some feedbacks, as follows:

1) Some readers appreciated it a lot, because it gave them the Truth which had been covered up by the rulers and powers – that – be, in collaboration with some so- called "Ulama" who chose to please the Kings and the Khalifas rather than Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.), (as the Priest and Rabbis in the earlier generations did. See Holy Qur'an (9:9, 2:79& 2:174, etc).

2) Also I came to realize that due to the shortness of that article, some important points had not been explained in details, and this has caused some confusion and misunderstandings in the minds of some readers – especially those who didn't have much background knowledge about the Holy Qur'an or the Hadith and the History of Islam, as a whole.

Aside from that, in the original text, the emphasis was more to get light from the Holy Qur'an, in order to reduce the possibility of any doubts about the nature of the source; but now that we are able to explain further, some relevant quotations from the major books

of Hadith (Which are acceptable to the majority of Muslims, like Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, Tirmidi, etc.) have also been added, in order to support the original text, which was exclusively based on the Holy Qur'an and the historical facts and figures.

In order not to affect the original format of the article on the Prophet and his Ahlal-Bayt, We have decided to place the additional explanations in parenthesis and whenever the topic needed some longer discussions, We have placed it entirely or partially at the last chapter, so that the readers won't be distracted by the secondary issues.

It's my sincere prayer and hope that the readers will be blessed by the topics discussed – be it in the main body or in the explanations that are added to it; I also know very well that any controversial issue can make us either bitter or better. We hope It is the latter for you!

Every Muslim believes that no matter how much one tries, if it is not the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) nobody gets enlightened. Even many collectors of Hadith and writers of history who recorded so much of the truth, could not see the light for themselves ,and they walked opposite of what they had recorded in their own books! No wonder Allah (S.W.T.) tells the Prophet (P.B.U.H.): "You (O' Mohammad!) cannot guide anyone that you like, but Allah guides those whom He wills..." Holy Qur'an (28:56).

Now, if there are some people (whose hearts are not humble enough to accept the truth) that even the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) could not guide, how then could we expect that everybody who reads the Truth in this book, which is based on the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith, will accept it also? We can only pray to Allah (S.W.T.) to do what is His Will. **THY WILL BE DONE, O' ALLAH!**

Dreams About This Book

Before ending this part, allow me also to share with you the two beautiful and inspiring dreams regarding this work. Long before I could come up with the book in its present form, and when it was still an article, something took place that made me very hopeful and it encourage me to pursue this humble effort.

Two Muslims, one from Pakistan and the other from Afghanistan, who did not know each other, nor did they know anything about my book, narrated two similar dreams, both related to this work.

First, a Pakistani Muslim came to me during the Holy Month of Ramadan (1995) and said:

"Brother! Last night, after I finished my "Sahar" and said my prayer, I went back to sleep. In my dream, I saw you coming to our house, holding a very beautiful copy of the Holy Qur'an, and you told me – this is a gift for you!"

The second dream, this time by the Afghani Muslim, which was very similar to the first one, took place several months later; that Afghani Muslim also told me about his own dream this way:

"You know, last night, after I did my Tahaj-jud (special night prayer), I slept, and I saw you in my dream, carrying a copy of the Holy Qur'an. You came close to me and told me – brother this is a gift for you!"

(It may be interesting to note here that the Pakistani Citizen was a "Shi-ah" Muslim, and the Afghani brother was a "Sunni Muslim"! Amazing! Isn't it?).

With these testimonies of two Muslims from two different countries, who did not even know each other, and yet their stories

were similar, it became so meaningful and inspirational for the author to come out with this work. Their dreams also confirmed the fact that the main text of this book is based entirely on the verses of the Holy Qur'an. However, the added explanations contain some Hadith to support the statements in the text.

I take all these as signs that Allah (S.W.T.) might use this simple and humble work to "guide those whom He Wills" to the "Siratal Mustaqim "(the Right Path) – the path of those people whom He hath Blessed; not (the way of) those whom He hath cursed and not the misguided ones!" See Holy Qur'an (2:26) and (1:6-7).

Maybe after centuries of dictatorship by the absolute rulers and caliphs in the name of Islam, it's about time to tell the truth, without being jailed for it, or even being executed! May Allah (S.W.T.) bless each and every Muslim brother and sister, as well as any seeker of truth, by guiding us all.

Wassalam
Abdus Samad

Ramadhan, 2014

P.S.

The added explanations in this book are written based on the original and earlier prints of the Books of Hadith like Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, Ibne Kathir, etc. But those books are now being "revised" (changed) in the succeeding prints in Saudi Arabia, and many Hadithes have been removed in the name of "shortening and reforming" them. (Another crime committed by the Wah-habi government of Saudi Arabia, against Islam).

Even Yusof Ali's translation of the Glorious Qur'an has been changed by the Saudi Government Publishing House, and many parts are "revised" and removed, after the translator's death!

Therefore, we suggest that for the references given in this book, regarding the Hadithes of Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, etc. you would better check them up in the earlier prints and preferably in those issues which are not "revised" in Saudi Arabia or any other Wah-habi center.

* * *

* This book contains hundreds of Ayahs, from the Holy Qur'an, and many Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Therefore, the readers are requested to handle the book properly as a respect for those Holy Words.

* The addresses of the Ayahs given in this book, are on "Chapter first, and the Verse, basis". For example, 20:38 means Chapter 20, verse 38 of the HolyQur'an. We hope that these explanations will prevent any misunderstanding later.

100
Questions and Answers
About:
Shi-ah, Sunnah
and Wahhabism

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) Said:

"I leave behind for you, Two Very Important Things: The Book of Allah (S.W.T.) and my Ahlal Bayt; If you folled them, you will never go wrong, and this two shall never separate from each other, until they come to me, on the Day of Judgement!"

Sahih Muslim

Vol. 2/P.88 and Vol.4 p. 1286
(See Original Version)

Questions and Answers

There have been some controversial debates about the differences between the various Islamic Madh-habs, their beliefs and practices.

As much as possible, we would like to avoid those issues, but because other groups are bringing them up and misleading the innocent and sincere people, we found it better to explain our real beliefs and practices instead of letting the enemies of Islam "tell it", and cause, not only the disunity among the Muslims, but also spreading lies, misinformations and rumors.

Aside from that, many of our good brothers/sisters are also asking these questions with all sincerity and honesty and they want to know the truth behind some differences which are real, anyway.

Now, here are some of those popular questions and some short answers to them, to avoid details:

Question: What is the basic difference between the followers of the Ahlal Bayt (the Shi-ah) and the Ahluls Sunnah?

Answer: No major differences, when it comes to Allah (S.W.T.) the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) the Holy Qur'an, the belief in the Day of Judgement, Qibla, Prayer, Fasting, Haj, Jihad, etc. The only considerable difference is whether to follow the Holy Imams of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) also known as the Ahlal-Bayt --- i.e. The Imamah, or to follow the Khalifahs, as the successors of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) – i.e. The Khilafah?

Those who believe in the Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt (i.e. Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, Imam Zainol Abidin up to

Imam Mahdi, 12 Imams all in all), after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are called Shi-ah.

And those who believe in the Khalifahs after the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are called The Sunnah, or Ahlus Sunnah.

There are some other minor differences, too, but the leadership after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), is the main and the most important one.

Question: is it true that the Shi-ah believe Imam Ali or any other Imam, is actually higher than the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: A BIG NO! That is a lie. Imam Ali is the cousin of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.), his son-in-law and his immediate successor. Nothing less and nothing more!

While the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is the last Prophet and the Seal of the Prophets (Khatamon Nabiyyin) and the highest among all the creatures of Allah (S.W.T.). There can be no other creature higher than the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) even if were it Jibrail, the Arch Angel (A.S.) or any other being, except Allah (S.W.T.).

So, It is a nonsense for anyone to say or to believe that Imam Ali is higher than the Prophet (P.B.U.H.). At least the Shi-ah (the followers of the 12 Imams) don't believe so. Now if there is any other group that thinks so, then let them defend their beliefs. We are not responsible for the ignorance of the other people!

Questions: Is it true that Jibrail (A.S.) made a mistake and he delivered the message to the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) instead of Imam Ali?

Answer: No, this is another big lie, and an accusation without any foundation. In fact it is "Kufr" to even express such a nonsense.

Who can even imagine that the Arch Angel Jebrail(A.S.) could not recognize the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) from another person. This is a total garbage invented by the enemies of Islam, in order to disunite the Muslim Ummah.

Question: Is it true that the Shi-ah have a different Qur'an?

Answer: No, in fact, nobody has any different Qur'an on this earth. The only Qur'an that all Muslims throughout the world have, is the same Qur'an that is everywhere and in the hands of every Muslim.

If anybody told you that the Shi-ah (or any other Muslim sect) have a different Qur'an, printed/published in any Shi-ah center anywhere in the world (not a mixed up one page Xerox that a 3-year old child can make at any Xerox shop) ask him to show it!

And if he could not produce any evidence, then you should know, either he is an agent of the Shaitan, or simply an ignorant person!

Some Facts and Figures

Did you know, for example, that the first printing of the copies of the Holy Qur'an, in the entire Muslim world, took place in Tehran (Iran), in 1286 A.H. or 1866 A.D.?

While the Europeans were the first to print it in the west, after the invention of the printing machine, the Islamic Nation of Iran was the first Muslim country to produce the printed copies of the Holy Qur'an for every home!(See Ettelaat Daily, Ramadan 1416 A.H/1996 A.D. Tehran, Islamic Republic of Iran).

Also among the non-Arab Muslims, no other nation has translated the Holy Qur'an more than the Persians,-- almost 1,000 translations, the first one being that of Salman Al-Farsi, the first

Muslim who ever translated the Holy Qur'an into another language i.e. Persian.

Did you know that Yusof Ali, the No.1 translator of the Holy Qur'an in the world was a Shi-ah? (A Bohra from India) Did you also know that for so many years now, the No.1 Qaries of the Holy Qur'an in the world during the yearly recitation in Malaysia, have been the Shi-ahs of Iran (not the Saudis, Pakistanis, Afghanis, etc.)?

In fact, the youngest person ever in the whole world, who memorized the entire Holy Qur'an by heart, was a five year-old Iranian boy from the Holy City of Qum, Iran. His name is Mohammad Hosain Tabataba-yi. He became Hafiz at the age of five in 1996, and he was sent to Haj, during the 1997 pilgrimage to the Holy City of Makkah, by the government of Islamic Republic of Iran, as the prize for winning the Qur'an memorization contest.

Did you ever consider that in more than 600 years of Islam in the Philippines, the Iranian Muslim students were the first group who published the complete text of the Holy Qur'an, with the English translation and transliteration? (Not those who are accusing them, who did nothing but gossip!). That Holy Qur'an is now published for the third time, by the National Bookstore of the Philippines, in 2013.

By the way, there have been some Ulama (Both Shi-ah and Sunnah) and even Khalifahs, like Omar, who have given some controversial opinions with regards to some verses or surahs of the Holy Qur'an (see Shahih Bukhari, vol. 5 p.63, vol. 6, p. 162, 291 and 508. Also Vol.8 p.539 and Vol.9 p. 202; also Sonan Ibn Maja vol. 2, p. 854 and 2553, etc.)

Now, what will the Sunnah answer for the opinion of their great leaders about the alleged changes in the Holy Qur'an is up to them, but as far as the Shi-ahs are concerned, they believe in the

same Qur'an which is found in every Mosque or in every Muslim's house, around the world.

(Well, the interpretation or Tafseer of the Holy Qur'an is another matter; because the Shi-ah base it on the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the teachings of the Holy Ahlul Bayt of the Prophet and those Sahaba who loved and followed the family of the Prophet. While the Sunnah base it on the Hadith of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Sahaba, even those who were against the family of the Prophet. That's the difference, not in the Holy Qur'an, but rather in the interpretation of it, or the Tafseer).

Question: Why do you visit the Shrines of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Ahlul Bayt; and why do you ask Allah (S.W.T.) to bless you for their sake, in other words, their intercession? Can anybody intercede for anyone before God? Can dead people help the living, in any ways?

Answer: Well, first of all, we never consider the Holy Prophet and his Ahlul-Bayt (P.B.U.T.) as "dead"! That's why all Muslims, including the Wahhabis, greet the Prophet (and all the righteous people) five times a day, in their prayer saying:

"As-Salamo Alaika Ay-Yohan Nabi..." "Peace be on you O' Prophet!"

How can you greet a person who is "dead"?

The Holy Qur'an says:

"Truly Allah and His Angels are (continuously) blessing the Prophet. O' ye who believe! (You too) bless him and salute (him) the best!"

Holy Qur'an (33:56)

Now, if the Prophet is "dead", then Allah and His Angels and all the Muslims are sending their blessing to someone who cannot even hear or accept it?

Just to make it sure that everybody has understood His point clearly, Allah (S.W.T.) twice in the Holy Qur'an warns the people not to call those who died for His cause, as dead:

"And don't say of those who are killed in the Way of Allah: "They are dead!" "No, they are living, but you cannot understand!" (O' ignorant people!).

Holy Qur'an (2:154)

In the next surah, Allah (S.W.T.) repeats the same point, once more by saying:

"And never (even) think that those who died for Allah are dead (finished). No, they are living and get their sustenance from their Lord! They are happy with what Allah has given them by His Grace...

Holy Qur'an (3:169-170)

Now, who can still say that Imam Hosain and the rest of the Martyrs of the Ahlul-Bayt and many other Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are "dead" (only Shaitan and his followers can say something against Allah's declarations).

And if the Ahlul Bayt of the Prophet and His Sahaba, who lived and died for Allah, are living, then how could the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who was the Imam of all the Prophets (A.S) and the best of all mankind, who lived for Allah and died for Allah (see Holy Qur'an 6:162) be "dead" or finished, as some people who are ignorant about Islam and the Holy Qur'an, say?

The Intercession or Shafa-ah

As for the intercession or Shafa-ah, It is very clear in many verses of the Holy Qur'an, as well as in the Hadith, and even the common sense tells us that we can request any Muslim to pray for us or for a sick child or a dead relative, etc. If we can ask a Muslim brother or sister to pray for us, intercede for us with Allah (S.W.T.) then why should it be so difficult or even Haram to request the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his beloved Ahlal- Bayt to do so i.e. pray for us?

The Holy Qur'an is full of the verses which indicate that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did pray for many people, and so did many other men/women of God. Note, for instance, the following verses:

- 1) Prophet Noah (A.S) prayed: "O' my Lord! Forgive me and my parents, all those who enter my house in Faith, and all the believing men and women!"

Holy Qur'an (71:28).

- 2) "(O' Mohammad!) Take Sadaqa from their wealth (Islamic Tax) to purify and bless it, and pray for them" (intercede for them with Allah):

See the Holy Qur'an (9:103)

- 3) "If they (the Sahaba), after committing a sin, would come to you (O' Mohammad!) and they would ask Allah's forgiveness, and the Messenger would ask forgiveness for them (intercede) they would see that Allah is forgiving and Merciful!" Holy Qur'an (4:65), also (24:62-63), etc. (Now, is it not possible for every other Muslim today to go to the Holy Prophet (His Mosque and shrine in Madinah) and ask Allah (S.W.T.)

for the forgiveness of their sins, thru the intercession of Blessed Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

And those who don't believe in the prayers of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for themselves (intercession), Allah (S.W.T.) consider them as Munafiq or hypocrites:

"And when it is said to them (Munafiqs): Come, so that the Messenger of Allah will pray for your forgiveness, they turn their heads and you will see them turning away their faces in arrogance (and disbelief)! Now, whether you pray for them or not, Allah will never forgive them (Hypocrites) Truly Allah does not guide the corrupt people!"

Holy Qur'an (63:5-6)

So, according to Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, praying for someone's forgiveness (interceding for him with Allah) is the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Sirat of his Sahaba; in other words, It is sanctioned by Allah (S.W.T.) but, refusing the intercession (or denying its validity as the Wahhabi do) is the work and the belief of the Hypocrites and the unbelievers! What do you say?

Question: Why do the followers of the Ahlul Bayt declare Imam Ali's "Wilayah or Leadership" in Azan, after declaring the Oneness of Allah (S.W.T.) and the Prophethood of Nabi Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: Because, that was exactly what the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) said during the last days of his life. All Muslim Ulama agreed that the Holy Prophet declared thru his Khutbah, in Ghadir Khum, the following statement:

"To whom I was Maula, this Ali is his Maula "(Wali/Guide)

Sahih Tirmizi, Vol 2. P. 298, Sonan Ibn Maja, Vol 1, p. 43, etc. (This Hadith has been narrated by 360 narrators, 110 Sahaba, and 84 Tab-e-in, in the History of Islam! See Al-Ghadir by Allamah Amini).

Now, until the moment that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) declared Imam Ali as Maula, in the same manner that he himself was the Maula, of the Muslim Ummah, to be a Muslim it was good enough to declare the Oneness of Allah (S.W.T) and the Prophethood of Nabi Mohammad (P.B.U.H.); but after the Holy Prophet declared Ali as Maula, then, to declare Ali as our Maula, is to follow the Sunnah of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.), but not to do (as some Muslims are doing now) is a disobedience to the Holy Prophet/ opposing his Sunnah/ (P.B.U.H.) and subsequently a disobedience to Allah (S.W.T.).

That's why we also declare what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself had declared, i.e. "To whom I was Maula, this Ali is his Maula!" Sahih Tirmizi, vol.2 p, 298, etc.

Question: But isn't it an addition to Azan? Or a "Bid-ah"

Answer: No! This is what the Holy Prophet himself had declared! So, it's a "Sunnah", not a "Bid-ah"!

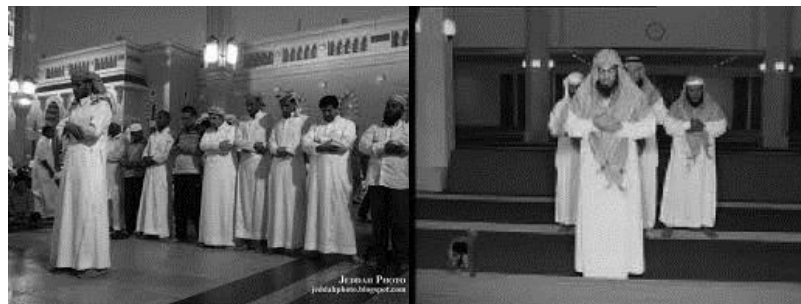
How come "Omar" added: "As well as salato khayrom minan naum" to when the "Azan", you did not call it a "Bid-ah"!

Question: Why do the followers of the Ahlal Bayt pray open handedly? (Not Cross handed) or Takat-tuf

Answer: Well, the question should be reversed. Why do others hold their hands on their belly or chest, as the case may be? As far as the children and the grandchildren of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are concerned, the Holy Prophet never held his hands on his belly/chest while praying. The children of the Holy Prophet, who were with the

Prophet, 24 hours a day, should have seen him better and more than anyone else! (See Abu Dawud, vol.1 Chapter 327, etc.)

In fact, not even all the Ahlus Sunnah believe in holding hands on their belly/chest as the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) otherwise, one fourth of the Ahlul Sunnah (the Maliki Muslims) could not be following the Sunnah! Because they pray open handedly, just like the Shi-ah! (Some people claim that Imam Malik could not hold his hands on his belly, because he had fractured his hand! Do you mean to say that he had both his hands fractured? All of his life? How about millions of his followers today, have the all fractured hands, too!).



Question: Now, if the Holy Prophet did not place his hands on his belly/chest, during the prayer, who then started the practice of holding hands on the belly/chest?

Answer: It started at the time of Khalifa Omar (=A Bid-ah!), when Persia was conquered by the forces of Islam.

The Persian princes and Princesses were brought to Medina as captives. In accordance with the rules of the Palace in Persia (Protocol) the captives were holding their hands on their belly/chest. (It's still a custom among the people of Central Asia like Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan, Iran, Turkmenistan, Turkey, Afghanistan, Pakistan, India, etc. that the people stand with the folded hands in front of their leaders, superiors, landlords, especially the governors, ministers and the kings or queens).

This was part of the Persian etiquettes or the protocol, which are observed in many regions of the world, including among the European royalty, even today. The other norms of the etiquette, aside from folding one's hands in front of the dignitaries, especially a king or a queen, are as follows:

- 1) Holding a parasol over the head of a king or the queen.
- 2) Asking the people to stand up while the king, queen, a minister or a judge is entering the court, etc.

When Kahlifah Omar saw such sophisticated manner from the "civilized" Persians --- something that did not exist among the Arabs of the Desert, he said:

If they (the Persians) could have so much respect for their kings, why shouldn't we respect The King of all kings (Allah S.W.T.) by folding our hands in front of Him, as the true slaves of Allah?"

Since that day, those who followed Khalifah Omar, started folding their hands during the prayers. This was only one of the more than 70 new rules that Khalifa Omar added to the Islamic practices (like the addition of "Assalato Khairom Minan Naum"... Prayer is better than sleeping", in the morning Azan, the Tarawih prayers, the prevention of Mot-ah, etc.).

See Sahih Muslim, vol. 3, p. 555-556 and Sahih Bukhari, vol. 2, p. 375 and vol. 6, p. 34, etc. See old editions.

(It is very interesting to note that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had already told the Muslims that: "Prayer is the Pillar of Faith!" (As-Salato Imadod Din) and here comes Khalifah Omar declaring that prayer is better than sleeping, only! What a distance between the two views! And while the Holy Prophet declared that "Prayer is the Ascension or Mi-raj of a believer", Omar considered it to be only better than sleeping! The Holy Prophet also said "the sleeping of a learned man is higher than the prayer of an ignorant one!" But to Omar, prayer is better than sleeping, always!).

Comparing the prayer, with sleeping is just like comparing apples and oranges.

Question: Is it true that the followers of Ahlul Bayt believe that the Holy Imams of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) are higher than the angels and the Prophets?

Answer: The answer is, "yes", and, "no!" It all depends on who the Angel and the Prophet is. Definitely, Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is the highest of all creatures (Khair-ol Khalq Aj-ma-in) which includes all Angels and all the Prophets (A.S.).

But, remember that we also have 124,000 (One Hundred

Twenty-Four Thousand) Prophets, out of whom five Prophets are Ulil Azm or Universal, and only 25 are mentioned by name in the Holy Qur'an. These are the Major Prophets (A.S.) but there are also many Minor Prophets (A.S.) who were under the authority of the Major Prophets – like those who were the Prophets of a town, village, a family or just for themselves.

As for the Angels (A.S.), there are also some Angels who are among the highest of the Angels of Allah (S.W.T.) like the Holy Spirit (Ruhol Qodos,/see the Holy Qur'an, 2:87) or Jebrail (A.S.) who used to serve Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and he would ask permission from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) before entering his house (The House of Ahlal Bayt, which was burned down and violated, just a day after Prophet's death, by some of his "followers!").

At the night of ascension (Lailatol Mi'raj) he lifted Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) up to Heaven until a place where Jebrail (A.S.) stopped and said: "I cannot go beyond this point or else I will get burned!"

But, Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) went up, higher and higher, until according to the Holy Qur'an, there was "only a little distance left!" (See the Holy Qur'an, 53: 7-9).

Then, Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who is higher than Angel Jebrail (A.S.), carries Imam Hassan and Imam Hosain on his shoulder and declares: "This Hassan and this Hosain are the Masters of the Youth of Heaven!" (Sahih Tirmidi, vol. 2 p. 306-307).

Also, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) declared that: "This Hasan and Hosain are Imams (of the Muslims) whether they are in power or not!"

(Even if Mo'awia and Yazid, etc. were in power, still according to the Holy Prophet, the legitimate Imams of Islam are Imam Hassan and Imam Hosain!)

Now, don't you think that Imam Hassan and Hosain, whom the greatest of all the Prophets (Imam-ul Morsalin) carries on his shoulder and declares them as the Masters of the Youth of Heaven (which includes the young Prophets who are in Heaven) and declares them as the Imam of all Muslims in the entire world, can be higher in rank than some minor Prophets who were under the authority of another Prophet in a village only, or in a family, alone!

If you are not convinced yet, then let's go over some more Hadithes from the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.):

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "When my son Mahdi (the 12th Imam of the Ahlal Bayt) will come, Jesus (Prophet Eisa A.S.) shall descend from the Heaven and he shall perform prayer behind Mahdi and under the authority of Mahdi, the government of Islam will be established." (See Sahih Muslim, Vol.1 p. 373; Sahih Tirmidi, vol.9, p. 74; Sahih Ibni Maja, vol. 2, p. 928, etc. Also the Fatwa of World Muslim League, dated 5/31/1976; see Mo-amirat Al-Mot-Ajirin Bid-din, p. 29, etc.).

Now, if a prophet like Jesus (A.S.) is going to pray behind Imam Mahdi and he is to do Jihad under the authority and leadership of the Holy Imam of the family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) then, who is higher, the leader or the follower? The Commander in Chief or the one who carries out his orders? (Remember the saying: The messenger is lesser than the one who sent him!).

Unless you deny the entire Hadith of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as some people do, then there is no other way but to accept the fact that the leader must be higher than those whom he is leading,

otherwise, it will be like putting the cart before the horse! (As some people try to do, unsuccessfully!).

Understanding these things needs just a little common sense, but unfortunately, the common sense is not common in this world, after all!

In fact, there is a well known Hadith from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that says: "The scholars of my Ummah, are higher than the Prophets of Bani Isra-il!"

If this could be said about the Islamic scholars, then more so it could be said about the Imams of the Ahl al Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who were the Scholars' Scholar and Imams' Imam! (Both Imam Abu Hanifa and Imam Malik were students of Imam Ja'far As-Sadiq, the 6th Imam of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

Another interesting point to ponder about here is that the Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) was a Prophet for many years; until Allah (S.W.T.) tested him and after he passed the test, Allah (S.W.T.) declared: "(Now) I appoint thee "Imam" of the people (of the worlds!)"

Holy Qur'an (2:124).

As you can see, in this case, Ibrahim (A.S.) as an "Imam" is even higher than as a Prophet, because he was promoted by Allah (S.W.T.) not demoted. So, when we use the words Prophet, Imam and Angel we should realize who the person is. Is he a Prophet of a small village or a universal Messenger (Olil Azm), is he the Imam of our mosque or like Imam Mahdi and other Imams of the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) he is the Imam of the entire world. And in the case of the angel, is he the guardian Angel who is serving every human being, or he is the Holy Spirit or Jibrail (A.S.) the Arch

Angel? But, even Jebrail (A.S.) and all other angels of Allah had to prostrate or to make Sajda to our father Adam (A.S.), a human being! See Holy Qur'an (2:34, 7:11, 17:61, etc.).

Imam Higher Than Angels?

There are zillions and zillions of Angels. Only Allah (S.W.T.) knows their actual number. Some of them are higher than the ordinary believers/Muslims (e.i. Jebrail, Michael, etc.) but many of them are servant of the believers (the Angels who move the Earth, the Sun, the Moon and the Stars; Angels who bring down, or count every drop of rains that falls, those who move the atoms and molecules and other particles of this universe --- the agents of Allah in Nature that help the water to flow, and the grass to grow, etc.).

But, then remember that no the Angel is higher than the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) because, as we saw before, even Jibrael had to serve him, to bring him the Message, carry him to Heaven (Miraj), and the same Jibrael would not enter the House of the Prophet without permission!

Now, considering all those Hadithes mentioned, and many others, is it still very difficult for some people to understand that the Master of the Youth of Heaven (from beginning to the end) can actually be higher than some angels? (See Kanzul Ommal, vol. 6, p. 22 and vol. 7, p. 106 and Sahih Tirmidi, vol. 2, p. 306-307, Sahih Ibn Maja, etc., etc.).

While countless Angels will be serving people in Heaven, which means that the people in heaven are higher than those angels, otherwise why serve them, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) tells his followers that Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain are the Masters of the Youth, there!

Who is higher, the servants of the people in Heaven, or the Masters of the People in Heaven?!

It is not very difficult to understand, if one is honest to himself and to Allah (S.W.T.) and humble enough to accept the truth.

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "When a student goes to school to seek knowledge, the Angels will spread their feathers under his/her feet!"

Now, who is on "Top"? The Angel or the student! "

Question: Is it true that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the 12 Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt, actually knew when and where they will die? Isn't it against the Qur'anic verse which indicates that only Allah (S.W.T.) knows about those things?

Answer: The answer is yes in some cases and no in others. Only Allah (S.W.T.) has the complete knowledge of everything. But, he can also give some of His Knowledge to whomsoever he decides.

Take note of the following verses from the Holy Qur'an:

1) "(Allah) knows the Unseen, and doesn't let anyone to know it; except a Messenger, whom He has chosen!"

Holy Qur'an (72:26-27).

(So, those who are chosen by Allah (S.W.T.) they may know some of His knowledge that other people don't know).

And who are the chosen ones? Well, let's ask Allah (S.W.T.) about it:

2) "Verily, Allah did choose Adam and Nooh, and Aali Ibrahim and Aali Imran over the rest of mankind: They are children one after another..."

Holy Qur'an (3:33-34)

In another Ayah, Allah (S.W.T.) says:

3) "This is some of the unseen (Unknown) that we inform you (O' Mohammad). You were not with them when they cast lots with arrow, as to who should take care of Mary (A.S.)!"

Holy Qur'an (3: 44)

And about Prophet Eisa (Jesus) A.S., the Holy Qur'an says

4) "I have come to you, with a sign from your Lord: I make for you, out of a clay, the figure (image) of a bird, and breathe into it, and it becomes a (living) bird, by God's permission. And I heal a blind, and the lepers, and I bring the dead back to life (again) by God's permission. And I will inform you of what you eat and what you have at your homes; In all this, there is a sign (from Allah) if you did believe!"

Holy Qur'an (3:49)

(So, a Prophet knows the unseen, which nobody else knows except Allah (S.W.T.).

How about the Holy Imams?

But you may say: "Well, those are the Great Prophets (A.S.) of Allah (S.W.T.), how about the Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?"

The answer is that, when the Prophets (A.S.) come to know something from Allah (S.W.T.), then they may say it to their Sahaba (like Jesus told them) or their Holy Family or the authorized Imams, who are to succeed them.

In fact, Allah (S.W.T.) says that He made His revelations even to non-Prophets like Mary, Mother of Jesus (A.S.), and also to the mother of Prophet Musa (A.S.), even to the "Hawa-riy-yun"(=Disciples of Jesus) and even to a humble creature like the honeybee!

Take note of the following verses:

5) "(And remember) When the Angels said: O' Mary! God gives you a good news of a Word from Him; His name Christ Jesus, son of Mary."

Holy Qur'an (3:45)

How about this one:

6) "So, we revealed to the Mother of Moses: Feed him (Moses) but when you fear for his security, cast him into the river, and fear not, nor grieve, for we shall make him one of the Prophets!"

7) "And (remember) when I (=Allah S.W.T.) sent my message to the "Hawariy-yun" (the Apostles of Prophet Isa A.S.)

Holy Qur'an (28:7).

So, according to this Ayah:

- 1) Mother of Moses got a message from Allah
- 2) She was told what to do, by Allah;
- 3) She knew about the "future" of her son, being safe and secure, his returning to her, and his

becoming a Prophet! (A bad news for those who say: Nobody knows the future and still claiming to be good Muslims and readers of the Qur'an and Hadith)!

Not only to the great personalities like the Mothers of Jesus and Moses (A.S.) and the "Hawariyyun" but even to a humble honeybee, Allah (S.W.T.) sends His Messages and Communications. The Holy Qur'an says:

8) "And your Lord Revealed (taught) the Bee to build its house in the mountains, trees and other dwellings, then to eat of all the produce..."

Holy Qur'an (41:30-31)

9) "Those (people) who said "Allah is our Lord and stood fast (in their faith) the Angels come to them (from time to time and say to them :) "Fear not! Nor grieve! But accept the good news of (going to) heaven that you have been promised!"

10) "We are your companions/protectors in this life and in the hereafter..."

Holy Qur'an (41:30-31)

Now, if Allah (S.W.T.) can send His Angels to give the good news to Mary and Mother of Moses about their children, and even to a Bee, or to any true believer, then why is it so difficult for some Muslims to accept the fact that Allah (S.W.T.) could send His Angels to tell the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) about his children and their future --- like the Martyrdom of Fatimah Zahra and her baby (Mohsen) or the martyrdom of Imam Ali in the Mosque of Kufa, the poisoning of Imam Hasan (by Mo'awia) or the Shahadat of Imam Hosain in Karbala etc., etc.?

11) "Then you believe in part of the Book, but you reject the rest of it"...?

Holy Qur'an (2:85)

Imam Hosain's Martyrdom Told by the Prophet

There are many Hadithes, in which the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) told his Sahaba about their death, the place and even the time of their death or that of his own Ahlal Bayt; for example:

"Umm Salma (R.A., wife of the Holy Prophet) narrated that Jebrail came to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and he said: O' Mohammad, your Ummah will martyr your son (Hosain) after you, in a land called Karbala; the Prophet cried... and then he gave me (Umm Salma R.A.) some soil, and he said to me when this soil shall turn into blood, you should know that Hosain has been martyred." (See Tahdhib by Ibne Hajar, vol.2, p. 242, and many others).

There are plenty of other Hadhithes on this subject, but we don't have time and space for them, here. Now, let's once again analyze those Hadithes that were mentioned above:

- 1) Jebrail knew about the death and the place of the death of Imam Hosain,
- 2) Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), Umm Salma (R.A.) and many other Sahaba, knew about it, too!
- 3) Imam Hosain himself knew about it,
- 4) Every Muslim who believed in Allah and His Prophet and heard this Hadith, knew about it!

(So, what's so strange then, if we say that Imam Hosain and other Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt knew about their own

martyrdom or the place of their death, etc.--- they were informed by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Is it "Haram" to believe on those Hadithes?

5) The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and Ummu Salma cried for Imam Hosain's Martyrdom!

(So, crying for Imam Hosain is not a Bid-ah, as the Wahhabis claim! but rather it is a Sunnah of the Holy Prophet and the Sirah of his true Sahaba!).

6) The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) knew about the future events, even if some people (so-called Muslims) claim that nobody knows about the future! (In fact, the word "Prophet" means a person who can "Prophecy" the future!)

7) All these Hadithes are from the books of the Ahlul Sunnah. Then why some people do not want to believe in their own books of hadith? We don't know. But Allah (S.W.T.) knows, why!

Question: Can the prayer to Allah (S.W.T.) inside the Shrines of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or the Holy Imams, etc. heal the sick and bless the needy? Isn't it a Shirk or a polytheistic practice to include someone else's name, when you are requesting something from Allah (S.W.T.)?

Answer: No! Praying to Allah and asking His blessing is always good; especially in the Holy Places like, the Ka'abah, the Shrines of the Holy Prophets (A.S.) and the Holy Imams or any place dedicated to Allah's Name, e.g. a Mosque.

Nobody should ever be worshipped except Allah (S.W.T.), but any Holy Person could be asked to intercede with Allah/Pray for us.

As for healing the sick, the answer is that: If some chemical medicine concocted by the German, British or American Pharmacists can cure our diseases, and we Muslims use them without becoming a Mushrik, why should the Holy Shrines of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or his Holy Ahlal Bayt, be less effective, and even shirk? (All Muslims touch and kiss the Black Stone or Hajarol Aswad in Ka'abah. They also touch and kiss their love ones --- children, wives and relatives and friends, without becoming a Mushrik, why then touching or kissing those things that belongs to the Holy Prophet and the Ahlal Bayt, became Haram, all of a sudden?) Is the "black stone" in Ka-aba, anything but a "black stone"? Why is it so holy that all Muslim touch and kiss it? Is that "Black Stone" higher and Holier than the "Body of the Holy Prophet Mohammad and his Holy Ahlal Bayt, whose name we bring in our "wajib" prayers many times everyday?

Do you mean to say that some herbs, tablets and syrups handled by the unbelievers have got more Authority from Allah (S.W.T.) to be the agents of healing, than Prophet Mohammad and his household? Is trusting in herbs or the medicine invented by the Americans and other unbelievers, to cure us, a sign of Iman, but trusting in the Chosen People of Allah, Shirk? Many Hadithes and narrations attest to the fact that the Sahaba of the Holy Prophet got cured by the touching and prayers of the Holy Prophet. Is Prophet Mohammad not anymore the Prophet he was before?

But, you may say that the Prophet is dead now! Well, Allah says: Never even think that those who died in the path of Allah are dead; no, they are living, but you can't understand!"

Holy Qur'an (3:169 and 2:154). etc.

And Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) definitely lived and died in the Path of Allah (See Holy Qur'an, 6:162).

Miracles of the Prophets

The Holy Qur'an and the Hadith, are full of the testimonies regarding the miracles and healings by the Prophets (A.S.). Here are some Qur'anic verses and the Hadithes to ponder!

About Prophet Jesus (A.S.) it says:

1) "And I heal those born blind and the lepers and I bring the dead back to life again, by God's permission."

Holy Qur'an (3:49) etc.

About the Prophets Yusof and Ya'qub (Joseph and Jacob A.S.) it says:

2) "... (Yusof said to his brothers) Go with this my shirt and place it on the face of my father(Ya'qub, who was blind) and he will come to see! (His blindness would be cured thru the miracle of the shirt of Prophet Yusof)."

Holy Qur'an (12:93)

Can Prophet Yusof's cotton made shirt cure the blindness? Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says: "Yes, it can! But the Saudi Arabian Wah-habis who claim to be more religious than God Himself, say "No! It's a Shirk to believe that the clothes or the shrine of anybody including Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) can cure any sicknesses!"

Now, It's up to you to believe Allah (S.W.T.) or his detractors; but also remember so many other cases in which the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and other Prophets (Moses, Jesus (A.S.) actually cured peoples diseases just by touching them or by praying over them.

3) Allah (S.W.T.) says that the Honey of the Bee "will heal

people's disease" (Holy Qur'an, 16:69). But this so-called Muslims say that believing anything to cure, except Allah, is Shirk! (Of course, the Honey also cures by Allah's permission as do the Prophets).

Let us see once more: 1) Drugs made by the Americans can cure (that's why the Saudis buy so much American Medicine) 2) Prophet Jesus (A.S.) can cure thru touch (and many other prophets, including Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) 3) The cotton shirt of Prophet Yusof A.S. could heal his blind father, 4) Prophet Mohammad's, touch or saliva, cured the sore eyes of his Sahaba. etc., etc.

So believing that those things can cure, by the permission of Allah (S.W.T.) is correct, but touching the shrine of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who is the Greatest Prophet of all, and asking Allah to heal our sickness for the sake of that Blessing to Mankind (See Holy Qur'an, 1:107) is Haram and Shirk? Is the American drug or Prophet Yusof's (A.S.) shirt more powerful with Allah than the body of Prophet Mohammad or his burial site? Is the "Black Stone" in Ka-abah more blessed in the eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) than the body of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Asking Help from Others

The Wah-habis argue that we should not seek help from anyone except Allah (S.W.T.). They go to the extent that they consider even calling Ya Rasulal-lah! (O' Prophet of Allah) Ya Mohammad (O' Mohamad) Ya Hosain (Hosain) etc. as Shirk; meaning to say that we are making them like God. We should only say: "Ya Allah" (O' Allah) and nothing more!

The answer is: While it appears to be very religious, but actually It is the Philosophy of Shaitan. Remember when Allah (S.W.T.) ordered His Angels to bow down to Prophet Adam (A.S.) and make Sajda, to him; all did, except Shaitan who said: "I won't bow to anyone else, but to you O' Allah!"

What happened? Well, Allah cursed him and his followers up to the Day of Judgement, and kicked him out of His Grace!

(See Holy Qur'an, 38-37, etc.)

In fact, the Holy Qur'an is full of instances in calling other people, like: Ya Ayuhar Rasul (O' Messenger), Ya Adam (O' Adam) Ya Eisa (O' Jesus), Ya Musa (O' Moses) Ya Ayuhan Nas (O' People), etc. "Just like the Shi-ah of Prophet Musa asking his help!"

(See Holy Qur'an 28:15).

Also there is a famous Hadith from the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) that says: "Any person that hears another one calling "O' Muslims! Help me!" and does not offer help, is not a Muslim!" So, if asking help from others or calling for help were Shirk, then the Holy Prophet would not have supported it and he would not have instructed all the Muslims to help someone who says: "O' Muslims! Help me!" instead of saying "O' Allah! Help me!". Because, the Muslims are actually the instruments of Allah, as the Prophet himself, is!

With regards to asking help from persons other than Allah (S.W.T.), the Holy Qur'an says that the brother of Yusof (A.S.) pleaded with him by saying: "Ya Ayyohal Aziz!" "O' exalted one! Help us!"

Holy Qur'an 12:12-88

Here are some more Ayahs to think about. According to Allah (S.W.T.), the brothers of Prophet Yusof(A.S.) asked their father, Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) this way:

"O' our father! (Prophet Ya'qub A.S.), ask for us forgiveness (intercede for us with Allah --- Shafa-ah) for our sins!" (Holy Qur'an, 12:97)

"He (Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.), said: very soon I will ask forgiveness for you from my Lord!" (I will make Shafa-ah for you, with Allah!)

Holy Qur'an (12:98)

"And they (Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) and his sons) fell down in prostration (Sajdah) before him (Prophet Yusof A.S.) and he said: "O' my father! This is the fulfillment of my dream before. My God hath made it come true. He has been so kind to me..!"

Holy Qur'an (12:99-100), etc.

If we follow the Wah-habi teachings, then it means that Prophet Ya'qub and Yusof (A.S.) and his brothers have already committed several Shirks, as follows:

a) They called Yusof A.S. "O' Exalted One!" (Your Excellency!) or "Ya Ayyohal Aziz!!" (Not Abdul Aziz, as the Wahhabis want!)

b) They asked help and the food for their families from the Ruler of Egypt (Yusof (A.S.) and not directly from Allah (S.W.T.)!

c) They called Prophet Ya'qub "O' our Father!"

d) They asked his help to ask Allah (S.W.T.) to forgive their sins, instead of themselves directly asking from Allah (intercession and seeking help).

e) Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) agreed to intercede for them with Allah (S.W.T.) very soon! (He believed in intercession even if some "Muslims" don't!)

f) As if those were not enough anti-Wah-habism, this time Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) and his sons and their families all fell down in prostration and made Sajdah to Prophet Yusof (as did all Angels to Prophet Adam A.S. in the beginning of creation; but Shaitan refused to bow, and his Wahhabi followers today are refusing, too!).

g) Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) saw all these, accepted all of these and he himself participated in all these, without fearing that Shaitan will object, and the Wahhabi may call him a Mushrik!

h) Allah (S.W.T.) knew everything before it happened and told us the story in the Holy Qur'an, without adding a single word of disapproval to what this great family of Prophets (A.S.) practiced.

i) The Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) read all these verses to the Muslims and told us to read (and follow them) as often as we could, but he never objected to what they did.

j) All Sahaba and Imams of Islam read it, but they did not consider those acts to be objectionable.

k) All Muslim Scholars today are aware of those verses but they never found them to be against Tawhid or the belief in One and Only God!

How come only "Shaykh" Abdul Wah-hab of Saudi Arabia and his Wahhabi followers realized all these were Shirk! Where did they get that "pure Islam" that no other Muslim could get? From the Lawrence of Arabia, Mr. Hempher of England or from their American Protectors? Or, Maybe, as the Holy Qur'an says: "The Devils make revelations to their friends and followers!" (Holy Qur'an, 6:121, 7:27, 7:30, etc., etc.).

l) If just asking help from other people were Shirk, then the entire humanity, including the Wah-habis, would be Mushriks. For instance, a husband could never ask his wife: "Please give me some water! A wife could not tell her Husband give me the allowance! A child could not ask food or money from his parents. An old or sick person could not request anybody to lend him a helping hand or feed him or take him to a doctor, etc. Because all of these are asking help not from Allah (S.W.T.), but from the ordinary mortals like ourselves! Does it sound very foolish! Well, that's exactly what the

Wah-habism and all other "religious fanatics" actually are, be they Jewish, Christians or Muslims!

m) If asking help from anyone else aside from Allah were Shirk, then going to see a Doctor or entering any hospital, when we are sick will be "Haram"! Because it means that we are asking "Healing from a human being" and not from Allah (S.W.T.)?

n) Finally, remember the famous story of the Qur'an, in which, Allah (S.W.T.) clearly states that: A follower of him (Prophet Musa) asked his help against his enemy" (Fas-thaga-thahul Lazii Min Shi-ah Tihi...)

Holy Qur'an (28:15)

o) If you added to all this the "Dream of Prophet Yusuf a.s. " in the Holy Qur'an, chapter 12, the picture becomes more clear. In that story that the Holy Qur'an calls the "best", Prophet Yusof tells Prophet Ya-Qub a.s." I saw 11 stars and the sun and the moon are "Prostrating before me!"

Nobody said that Prophet Yusof a.s. is "Mushrik" for claiming that sun and moon and stars are making "Sajda" before him!

But, neither Allah (S.W.T.) nor the Holy Prophet (A.S.) told us that it was Shirk to ask help from anybody except Allah (S.W.T.)! or to claim the "Sajda" by the stars.

Saudis Asked Help from Shaitan

While preventing other Muslims from seeking help from the Holy Men of God and His Chosen Servants, the Saudis have always asked help from the enemies of Allah i.e. the Americans, the British, etc.

To get rid of the Turkish Khalifah (of Prophet Mohammad?) they asked the help of Lawrence of Arabia, the British spy, a military officer, who was an illegitimate child or a bastard! (No Wha-habi

said that it was a Shirk to forget Allah (S.W.T.) and seek help from Col. Lawrence). And amazingly it worked! (See "The Arab Rebellion Against the Othoman Empire" led by British Spy Master, Lawrence of Arabia in 1914-1918).

Again in 1990-1991, during the Persian Gulf War, the Saudis forgot all about Allah, and they asked America (the Great Shaitan!) to help them fight against another Muslim country, i.e. Iraq.

No outstanding Wah-habi Aalim objected to this, in fact, the Grand Mufti of Saudi Arabia, Shiekh Abdul Aziz Bin Baz even issued a so-called Islamic Ruling (Fatwa) that the American soldiers (those half nude Christian and Jewish boys and girls!) were actually doing Jihad for Islam, in our Holy Land!!!! (See the "Fatwa", 1990).

Trusting Anything Else Except Allah

Everybody, including the Wah-habis, depend on a thousand and one objects every day, and they put their trust on them to survive without considering themselves to be Mushriks!

When they are hungry, instead of Asking Allah (S.W.T.) for food, the Wah-habis go to the bakery or a restaurant or to their own kitchens, in order to eat and to survive! (trusting food, not Allah?)

When they are thirsty, they drink water! (Is water your God)? They don't say "Allah! Give me water!" They drink water to stay alive knowing very well that if they don't drink water, no amount of "praying for water" or asking Allah to satisfy their thirst won't work! And they will surely die, if they do not get "help" from the fresh water! (O' Mushrik Wahhabis!)

When they get sick, they go to a doctor (preferably an American) or a clinic or a hospital or a drugstore and they depend on some man-made tablets and syrup, and amazingly they get cured without becoming a Mushrik!

When they want to "beget children" they don't go to Allah, to get them, but instead they marry a woman/man and make babies; and still they are not Mushriks!

It sounds very silly, but that's actually what they say. And the funniest part is that this people consider everybody else Kafir and Mushrik and only themselves as pure Muslims.

The fact is that every creature of Allah (S.W.T.) is His Agent, be it the Angels, the Prophets, the people in general, even the animals, herbs, nature as a whole with all its molecules and atoms.

As long as one uses any of these agents or gets "help" from them, knowing fully well that these are only the "instruments" of God (not independent from Him) and Allah blesses His people thru these agents, then It is completely alright, and that's the true meaning of Tawhid, or belief in Oneness of God; not that which the myopic Wah-habis see, or actually do not see!

Ref. Holy Qur'an (7:179).

As for worshiping, only Allah (S.W.T.) is worthy of it; any other thing in the Heavens above or on the Earth below or in the Sea – absolutely nothing else, is worthy of worship (=Worthship).

But again, let us not forget that when somebody embraces Islam, he/she must declare that:

1) "I believe in Allah, and His Angels, and His Books and His Prophets..." (How many things do you have to believe, beside Allah?). Yet, believing in so many things is not Shirk, but true Iman, because they are all in the Line of Allah (S.W.T.) and they are actually sanctioned by Him (=Sultan. See Holy Qur'an, 40:23) vis-à-vis the others who have no authority from Him (See Holy Qur'an, 22:71, etc.).

2) In every Azan, after the name of Allah (S.W.T.) we should

immediately bring the name of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). Is this joining the name of other person with the Name of Allah a shirk in worship?

3) And in every Salat to Allah, we have also to include the Holy name of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the Aali Mohammad (his Household) and other good servants of Allah in our Worship to Allah (in Tasha-hud) by saying: Allahomma Sal-le alaa Mohammadin wa Aal-e Mohammadin, Kama Sal-laita alaa Ibrahim, wa Aale Ibrahim...

Now, does this mentioning of the names of the other people with the Holy Name of Allah, make us Mushriks? (i.e. We are worshipping them together with Allah (S.W.T.)?)

As for those Ayah that says: "Don't call, aside from Allah, those which can't benefit you or harm you" (Holy Qur'an, 10:106) or "Don't call with Allah any other God" (28:88) etc., it means that we should not have any other god except Allah, and we should not worship anyone but Him, and we should always recognize the fact that all Authority, even that of the Prophets, comes from Allah alone! But, it does not mean that we cannot even bring the name of the Prophet Mohammad, together with the name of Allah in Shahadah, in Azan, in Tashah-hud or other prayers or supplications!

If that were the case, then Kalimah, e.i. "There is no God except Allah, and Mohammad is His Messenger" should have been prohibited; or the flag of Saudi Arabia that bears this declaration should have been considered a symbol of Dualism, or "Shirk", while it is not.

There is a big difference when Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the Authorized People (Olil Amr) teach Islam and the Qur'an, vis-a-vis the man-made interpretations by

those people who have no authority from Allah, thru His Prophet, to do so. Nor do they have enough deep knowledge of Islamic Theology, Ilmul Hadith, Ilmul Kalaam, Tafseer, etc.

That's why, Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, says:

"Majority of them follow nothing but their own fanciful ideas; But fanciful ideas can't stand against the Truth!"

Holy Qur'an (10:36) etc.

Question: Is it true that the followers of the Ahlal Bayt criticize, condemn and sometimes even curse, some companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: Not the true companions. But only the hypocrites and those who murdered the beloved daughter of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) i.e. the lady Fatimah Zahra, and the Prophet's grandson Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain and other children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

Also, we criticize those who disobeyed the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and called him "Out of his mind!" (See Sahih Bukhari, vol. 5, p.511-512 and vol.9, p. 346) as well as those who made the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) angry and hurt his feelings. Such people are not considered followers, but rather the enemies of Allah and His Prophet and his beloved family.

The Holy Qur'an is full of condemnations for those who came to Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and claimed to believe, but, their acts showed that they were actually liars. (See chapter 63 of the Holy Qur'an, titled the Hypocrites, for their specific descriptions).

Questions: Why do the followers of the Ahlal Bayt keep their fast until the night time, and they do not break it at the sun-set, like the Ahlus Sunnah?

Answer: Well that is a long Fiqah debate, but we can say that aside

from the teachings of the Holy Imams of the family of Prophet Mohammad who had lived with the Prophet in his house (unlike the non-Ahlal Bayt Imams who never even saw the Prophet, because they were born many decades and some even centuries after the death of the Prophet) the other reason for the keeping the fast of Ramadhan (and other Sunnah fasting till night) is the clear instruction of Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an that says:

"... Then complete your fast till night!" (Not till sundown) Holy Qur'an (2:187). And the common sense will tell us that by breaking our fast 15-20 minutes later we are sure that we have observed both timings. But, if you broke your fast earlier than the night, you have clearly violated the Holy Qur'an's injunction (aside from the teaching and practices of the Holy Imams of Ahlal Bayt who are also guaranteed by Allah (S.W.T.) to be right and clear from any impurity and error. (See the Holy Qur'an, 33:33)

"Shaitan will grab the Fast..."

Question: What about the Hadith that says: If you do not break your fast, immediately, at the sunset, then Shaytan will grab and run away with it?

Answer: That is not a Hadith!

That is also one of those baseless attributions to Islam, which have caused much embarrassment and ridicule to the true religion of Allah (S.W.T.)

This superstitious belief is not only contrary to the common sense, but it is also against several Qur'anic verses, as well, including the following:

- 1) "...Shaytan...has no authority over the believers.... Only over those who befriend him..."

Holy Qur'an (16:98- 9:100) etc.

- 2) "... Verily, Allah will not destroy the reward of those who do good."

Holy Qur'an (9:120)

- 3) "...Then complete your fast till night!..."

Holy Qur'an (2:187)

Now, with so many clear Qur'anic injunctions, will you still continue to hold on to a so-called Hadith, that goes against them, all?... A human view vs. Allah's Commands?

Do you mean to say that if a poor Muslim, for example, had nothing to eat and drink, one day, or if he were caught in a traffic, or in the desert, and thus, he could not find some food to break his fast, then he will lose it to Shaytan?--- a double jeopardy? Then, where is the Justice of Allah (S.W.T.)? And where is your right judgement, in the first place?

Do you believe that Shaytan can even take away those blessing which Allah (S.W.T.) has already promised to keep! Just think about it.

Question: Why do the followers of the Ahlal Bayt allow and practice the temporary marriage? Is that like the "Jihad Nikah" of the Ahlus Sunnah?

Answer: This question should be answered by all Muslims including the Ahlus Sunnah, because Mot-ah was practiced during the time of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). It even existed during the rule of Khalifa Abu Bakr and several years of the rule of Khalifa Omar. (Sahih Muslim, vol. 3, p, 555, chapter on Mot-ah/ also p.556, 331

etc./ Sahih Bukhari, vol. 6, p. 34, 110; vol. 2, p. 375, vol. 7, p. 36, etc.,etc.).

During the latter part of the rule of Khalifah Omar, he decided by himself to stop the Muslims from the practice of Mot-ah (Sahih Muslim, vol. 3, p. 331 etc., etc.).

According to Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim and other books of Hadith, Khalifa Omar declared: "There were two Mot-ahs that were allowed during the time of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), but I (Omar) prevent them, and I will punish anyone who will practice them"! (See Sahih Bukhari and Muslim).

This, despite the fact that according to the Islamic Sharia Law: "Whatever Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) has made Halal, will remain Halal up to the Day of Judgement; and whatever he has declared Haram, shall be Haram forever, and nobody has the Authority to change it!"

Now, for those who want to follow the teachings of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the Sahaba of his time, including Khalifa Abu Bakr, Imam Ali, etc., etc. to them Mot-ah is permitted.

But, those who want to follow Khalifah Omar, should refrain from it, because their leader has already stopped what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his true companions had allowed!

In fact, Abdullah Bin Omar, the son of Khalifa Omar, considered Mot-ah to be alright. When somebody reminded him that his father, Omar, had prohibited it, he said:

"How could my father (and anybody else for that matter) prohibit what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has already permitted?" (Sahih Tirmizi, Vol. 3, p. 185, Hadith No. 824, etc.) See the original version.

As for the Ahlal Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or their true followers, they see no reason to abandon the teachings and the guidance of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that are based on the commandments of Allah (S.W.T.) and to follow the order of anyone else, including Omar! (We are not "omaris"!).

In short, Mot-ah has nothing to do with any particular sect in Islam, but rather it concerns all those who believe in Allah (see Holy Qur'an, 4;24; Sahih Muslim with Nouwi Paraphrase, vol. 3, p. 552 and vol. 9, p. 179. Also Tafsir of Ibne Kathir, Vol. 1, p.486) as well as those who want to follow the Sunnah of His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and his Descendants and his Sahabah.

By the way, take note also that the Maliki School of Fiqah (one of the four Madhabs of the Ahlul Sunnah) considered Mot-ah as lawful. Now if it were Haram, how could Imam Malik (the only Sunni Imam from Madinah!) and his Sunni followers, call it Halal? (So, Mot-ah, to the Shi-ah is just like the "Jihad Nikah" in the Ahlus Sunnah or the "Zawaj Al-Misyar" of the Wahhabi Sect or the "Zawaj Al-Misfar" or "Zawaj urfi" in the Arab countries).

Mot-ah in Saudi Arabia

The Wah-habis of Saudi Arabia are now practicing a form of Mot-ah which they call as "Zawaj al-misyaar" or a "marriage in passing"!

In this form of marriage, the "callers" who dial the five telephone numbers in Saudi Arabia, listed on the fax, get through a

taped message from a woman with alluring (sexy) voice telling them to punch in a secret code to learn more!

"My dear brother", says the fax. "May Allah help you find a wife (in passing) to compensate you for your troubled life. Know that the broker charges these prices: Five Thousand Rials for a virgin and Three Thousand Rials for a non-virgin."

"Under the al-misyaar contract, which falls under the Sharia law umbrella, that rules Saudi Arabia, the man benefits from fewer financial commitments, is not obliged to live with his wife, and he sets the conditions for marriage."

(For details, see report by the Reuter News Agency or Manila Bullitten dated March 04, 1997).

Now, considering that you can divorce these wives anytime, because divorce is allowed in Islam, then you are practicing Mot-ah with a different name!

So, why do you blame the Shi-ah for the Mot-ah, which is the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and His Sahaba anyway, and you yourself are practicing it, too? (That's Hypocrisy!)

"You can see a speck in the eyes of your brother, but you can't see a stick in your own eyes?"

"O' you who believe! Why do you say that which you don't follow yourselves? It's a great sin to say what you yourselves don't do!"

Holy Qur'an (61:2)

Mot-ah in Egypt

For those who think only the Wahhabis of Saudi Arabia or Qatar or Kuwait, etc. practice Mot-ah in the form of "Marriage in Passing" here is another report from Egypt – the center of Islamic Education among the Ahlus Sunnah. The report is entitled: "Part Time Marriage all the rage in Egypt" and we quote the entire report as follows:

"Cairo --- Egyptians seeking to tie the knot, but not tie it too tight, are increasingly opting too for "passers-by" , in which the husband visits his wife occasionally, but never stays the night.

"In traditional marriage, the bride leaves home to live with her husband, who must meet all the financial needs of the family. In this union it is the opposite," said Selim al-Awa, a Cairo attorney who specializes in Islamic law.

"The husband is exempted from any financial obligations, and visits his wife periodically," he said.

"This unorthodox coupling, which has grown in popularity in recent months and become the subject of much debate in Egyptian society, appears to get around the age-old problem of eligible women gradually turning into spinsters, when no man asks for their hand.

"Tradition calls for unions to be made within the family circle, and this limits a girl's chance to find a husband. As a result, many become old maids." Awa said, being married also gives women a higher status in an Islamic society.

"The concierge, the grocer and the neighbors show more respect towards me than when I was single." Said Nahid, a 46 years old interpreter who formed a passers-by marriage with an already married man and became his second wife. "It suits me fine. I have to

travel a lot, because of my work, and not having a husband at home means, I'm not tied down and can move when the job calls," said Nahid, who usually sees her husband about three or four times a week. That kind of modern convenience is applied to more Egyptians of both sexes.

Source: "The Foreign Post". Manila, Oct. 15, 1998, p. 17./Also The New York Times June 23/2007/p.3/BBC, May 10/2007./ Plus the "Fatwa" of the Egypt's Mufti.

Question: But, what about the Hadith that says the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has cursed those who "Enjoy from this and that?"

Answer: First, we have to see if the Hadith is truly from the Holy Prophet and it was not manufactured by those who changed his orders, and then justified their own deeds by falsifying that so-called "Hadith"! (= A Bid-ah over another "Bid-ah").

Second, after making sure that it is an authentic Hadith, then we should see whether it means what the opponents claim. Because, if having different women were condemned by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), then a big number of Sahaba and the Tabe-in would be guilty of such practices. Remember that in the early days of Islam and up to several centuries later, the Muslims would "Buy and Sell slaves" (Just like what the Americans and the European did before)* and everybody would buy as many slave girls (boys) and women that he could afford!

* For example, Thomas Jefferson, one of the founding fathers of America and the writer of its constitution, had a child from a slave mistress; also his father had several such mistresses. Also, Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormon Church, in America, had 48 wives, and many American Mormons, still do!)

The mere buying of those slave girls, would make them Halal for those Shahaba and Tabe-in, and it would entitle them to "enjoy their services" and then, after a week, a month or a year, etc. to sell them to someone else or even to give them as a gift to their friends! (This slavery business existed even in the Bible, see Paul's letters).

Such slave girls (boys) and slave women are called: "those which your right hand possesses" in many parts of the Holy Qur'an (see 23:6 and 70:30, etc., etc.).

Now, if having those issues were cursed by the Holy Prophet, then all the Sahaba and Tabe-in with slave girls are cursed. How come the close companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not understand the true meaning of that Hadith, but these "Late Comers", do?

(This confusion in right understanding of Islam is a direct result of not allowing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to write his Last Will, which he said shall guarantee the Muslims from going astray!)

(Just how long more will this confusion go on in the Muslim world, your guess is as good as mine, but as long as our teachers are afraid to tell the truth, and as long as our people are not open minded enough to listen, and accept the truth, no matter how bitter the "Pills of Truth" may be to swallow, so long, there will be no solution to this dilemma of ours)

("If Allah willed, He could force you all to become one people, but He lets go of those { who chose misguidance } whom He pleases, and He { Blessingly } guides those whom He pleases, but you { both groups } shall surely answer for what you did!" Holy Qur'an 16:93)

Are you also over ruling the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Sirah of the Sahaba and the Ta-be-in, by prohibiting already what has been allowed, (Just like what Omar did?)

Qou vadis, O' people?

Question: Why do the followers of the Ahlul Bayt practice Taqiyyah (Hiding your beliefs in face of an eminent danger, in order to save yourself, your family, your property, your friends or your community from the enemy)?

Answer: Our opponents should ask this question from themselves! Because, if they were not so oppressive and cruel, to the extent that they even murdered the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and their followers, from Day one, after the death of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) up to now (like the massacres in Pakistan, Iraq, Syria, today) there would be no need for any Muslim, including the Shi-ahs, to hide their faith from their enemies.

All these persecutions in the history of Islam took place against the Shi-ah, because they loved the family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as the Prophet himself loved them, and also because they opposed the enemies of the Ahlal-Bayt, as the Prophet himself would!

Now, here are some examples from the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah, to prove to you that Taqiyyah is not Haram, but rather it is the practice of the True Believers, from the time of Prophet Musa (A.S.) up to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his blessed Family --- the Ahlal-Bayt!

1. The Holy Qur'an says:

"A believer from among the people of Pharaoh, who was hiding his faith (Taqiyyah) said: Are you going to kill a man (just) because he says: "My Lord is Allah"?

Holy Qur'an (40:28)

So, that man according to Allah (S.W.T.) was definitely a Believer, and a very good believer at that (Probably more believing than those who claim to believe in the Qur'an and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, and yet they kill their own Muslim brothers!) But, despite his strong faith and commitment, he was still hiding his Imaan from the enemy --- Fir'aun and his oppressive people, who were persecuting the believers, as did the Bani Ummayya and Bani Abbas Khalifas with the children of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and their followers. (In other words, the Shi-ah of Prophet Moses A.S. were also being persecuted by Fir'aun [H.Q. 28:15] as the Shi-ah of the Ahlal Bayt were persecuted by the oppressive Khalifas, and both of them had to practice Taqiyya).

Now, did Allah (S.W.T.) condemn the practice of Taqiyyah by that man or did He rather praise him as a "believer who was hiding his faith"?

Then why are you condemning what Allah (S.W.T.) has already praised? Are you trying to be more religious than Allah Himself or His Messenger? Just like what the hypocrite Pharisees did, with the prophets of Allah, before?

It is true, that a fake always tries to overdo the real one, in order to cover up his/her fakeness. Fake gold seems more attractive to the untrained eyes!

That's how the hypocrites have always tried to fool the unsuspecting people!

(See the Holy Qur'an, 2:9).

2. Not only that, even the wife of Pharaoh, (Lady Asiyah) who lived and slept in the same bed with Pharaoh, was a believer, but her husband did not know about it – that's a very good example of Taqiyyah!

And yet, Hadrat Asiyah (Madam Pharaoh, the Queen of Egypt) is regarded by Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and all the Muslims, as one of the Four Purest Women Believers – even higher than the wives of some Prophets!

(The three other Purest Ladies of Faith are:

- a) Maryam, Mother of Jesus (A.S.)
- b) Khadija, the first wife of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and finally
- c) Fatimah Zahra, the blessed daughter of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), to whom "Tasbihat Fatima" is attributed!

Now, if Taqiyyah were Haram, how could Asiyah (A.S.) commit such a thing?

3. Also, if you still remember your History of Islam, you should know very well that the early Muslims in Makkah were hiding their faith from the unbelievers, and some of them like Ammar Yassir, even "denounced"

their faith under the torture of the enemy, but their hearts were full of Iman. And Allah (S.W.T.) Himself approved of their deeds, by saying:

"He who utters unbelief, except he who is forced, but his heart is full of faith..."

Holy Qur'an (16:106).

4. During the early days of Islam in Makkah, the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) ordered Omar, by saying: "Omar, hide your faith" but he did not listen, as usual! (See p. 301 of "Tarikh Falsafat Al-Islam" by Mohammad Lofti Jom'ah of Egypt). [and now, the followers of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), are being massacred by the "Soldiers of Sahaba" in Pakistan, for not practicing Taqiyyah, and openly saying the Truth of Islam! It's very ironic, isn't it? Damn I do, damn I don't!]
5. In the History of the Monotheistic religions, no one is more popular than the Holy Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) he is considered as "The Father of Faith" by the Muslims, the Christians and the Jews, alike. And he is the foremost Monotheist (Tauhid that the Wahhabis claim as their own monopoly!).

And yet, this forerunner of Faith and Taudhid, was also practicing the Taqiyyah! (As his Shi-ah do, today). How come?

Well, the Holy Qur'an says that, Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.), apparently joined the unbelievers, the Chaldeans, and together with them, he also declared:

"This (star, moon and sun!) is my Lord"!

Holy Qur'an (6:76-78)

That's one of the best examples of Taqiyyah --- hiding your faith for a worthy purpose, i.e. opening the eyes of the Chaldean star-worshippers to the Truth of the Real God! (See full story in chapter 6 of the Holy Qur'an).

And Allah (S.W.T.) orders the Muslims also, to follow the "Religion of your father, Ibrahim".

Holy Qur'an (22:78).

The Holy Qur'an even mentions that: Ibrahim (A.S.) was a Shi-ah (of Prophet Noah (A.S.))

Holy Qur'an (37:83)

By the way, the Shi-ah aside from these Qur'anic examples, also followed the instructions of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who said "I leave behind for you the Book of Allah and my Ahlal Bayt [as the Teachers of the Book] and these two shall not separate, from each other until they come to me at Kauthar – The Day of Judgement!" Ref. Sawa-iq Muh'riqa p. 147, Sahih Muslim, Vol. 5, page 272, Sahih Tirmidi, Vol. 2, p. 308 and many other books of Sunnah).

This way, i.e. by observing the rule of Taqiyyah, the persecuted children of the Holy Prophet and their followers, were able to survive the "Taliban-style massacres", in the past, and to keep the pure teachings of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his blessed family alive, until today (Not the innovations of the Bani-Ummayya and Bani Abbas rulers!). Whatever of the pure teachings

of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his blessed family we have today, we owe them all to those oppressed Shi-ahs who made Taqiyyah and thus, they saved the true Islam from the extinction.

Question: What can you say about some weak and exaggerated Hadithes in the popular books of Shi-ah, like “Bihar-ol Anwar”, Al-Kafi, etc.?

Answer: Well, exaggerated and weak Hadithes are found in almost every book of Hadith, whether Shi-ah or Sunnah! You can find so many examples of such Hadithes even in Sahih Bukhari, Muslim, Tirmidi, etc.

So, whenever you see such Hadithes, whether in the books of Shi-ah or Sunnah, just remember the instruction of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H) who said:

"Any Hadith that doesn't agree with Al-Qur'an, throw it to the wall (throw it away)!"/ In other words, don't pay attention!

Question: Why do the Shi-ah use Turbah (clay to place your forehead during Sajdah) especially from the soil of Ka'abah, or the Shrine of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt?

Answer: Sajdah should be done on a clean ground – i.e., earth or anything from the earth, except food, clothing or mineral stones. This is the teaching of the Holy Imams of the Ahlal Bayt, which they learned from their grandfather, the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

Therefore, Turbah is just like the prayer rug or the handkerchief that the Ahlul Sunnah use during their prayers. The Turbah is even preferable, because of the following reasons:

1. During the early days of Islam, there were no Persian carpets, so surely the Prophet (P.B.U.H) and his followers used the clean soil for Sajdah, and the placement of their forehead, not the carpets!
2. Unlike the carpet or flooring of a Mosque, nobody walks on the Turbah – It is used only for Sajdah and nothing else!
3. The Holy Prophet said:

"The earth is made as a place of Sajda for me..."

(Not the carpet, not the handkerchief, but the earth – and Turbah is a piece of the earth that you exclusively use for your daily prayers only, and not for sleeping over it, walking over it or cleaning your nose, also.)

Now, with regards to the soil from Ka'abah or the Shrines of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, the answer is as follows:

Once it was established that it is preferable to place our foreheads on a clean earth (not a carpet, handkerchief, etc.) in front of Allah (S.W.T.) then the holier the ground the better. And definitely, the soil from the Ka'bah or the Shrine of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and other Holy Men of God, are better than the ground of your room!

When Allah (S.W.T.) told Prophet Musa (A.S.): "Remove your shoes! You are standing on a Holy Ground" (Holy Qur'an 20:12) it proved that some places are holier than the others – as some lands are holier than the others, too. Allah (S.W.T.) calls them the "Blessed Lands" (Holy Qur'an 5:21)

Therefore, it is preferable (but not necessary) to get some

soil from Ka'bah or where the blessed body of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or those Holy Imams, whom he loved so much, are buried. (The Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) used to kiss the blessed bodies of his children!).

Do you mean to say that Allah (S.W.T.) will accept your sajdah on some Belgian made carpets or China made handkerchiefs, but not on the Turbah from the Ka'bah or the Shrines of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or his blessed family?

Question: Why do you cry for Imam Hosain and the other martyrs and persecuted children of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: Don't ask us why do we cry, but rather ask us why don't we die, for the tragedies that befell on the Blessed Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), especially when you consider the fact that such atrocities were committed by the so-called "Muslims" just a day after the death of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself!(=Those were the "Taliban" of those days!).

Do you think that you can claim to love Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and yet, you show no reaction to the cold blooded murder of Fatimah Zahra, the Blessed Daughter of the Holy Prophet, and her unborn baby?

Will you learn about the treacherous poisoning of Imam Hasan, the grandson of your Prophet (P.B.U.H.) by Mo'awia, son of Abu Sofyan, and yet you keep quiet – not even a drop of tear in your eyes?

Or are you going to forget the "Ashura" and the tragedy of Karbala, where Imam Hosain and his entire family (the grandchildren of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were butchered after three days of hunger and thirst?-- 72 Martyrs, in the desert, in one day!

Their only "crime" was their relation to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and defending the Islamic principles from the attacks by Khalifah Yazid, son of Mo'awia, son of Abu Sofyan, the arch enemy of Islam and the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). Are you going to keep silent and watch the granddaughters of your Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) be taken as the "captives of war in Karbala" and to be paraded as "slave girls for sale" in different cities of Iraq and Syria, by Khalifah Yazid son of Mo'awiyah?

These and many other horrors that befell on the Family of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) after his death, surely sadden anybody who has got a heart. I swear to Allah (S.W.T.) that while I'm writing these words, I am shaking, and I can't stop my teardrops from falling on this page. (I don't know about you!).

(How beautiful is that old song, that says: "I can't cry hard enough...No, I can't cry hard enough!...).

Now, if some people's hearts are so hardened by Allah (S.W.T.) or their ears and eyes are not functioning as they should, (Holy Qur'an 7:197), then we can't do anything about it. But, don't stop us from loving the Ahl al Bayt, which is required by Allah (S.W.T.) from every Muslim (see Holy Qur'an 42:23) and with that love come feelings, and emotional reactions – both joyful and sad.

Remember that: "You can give without loving, but you can't love without giving!"

Question: What makes you think that we don't love the family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)? We also Love them!

Answer: Show me your love for the Ahl al Bayt! Did you ever support their cause or did you support their enemies? Who are your Imams? Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, Imam Al Ja-far Saadiq or their opponents?

Did you ever cry for their deaths, as you cried for your own loved ones – your parents, brothers, sisters or your children? We both claim, as every Muslim does, that we love the Ahl al Bayt; but remember that Iman is not only the confession of the tongue, but also "the feeling of the heart and the action of the body, too!"

While every Muslim declares that he or she loves the Ahl al Bayt, it seems that you have got bigger hearts than us, because you can love the Ahl al Bayt and their enemies at the same time!

You can love the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and also love those who disobeyed his orders, made him angry, and even insulted him by accusing him of "talking nonsense!" See Sahih Bukhari, Vol. 5, p. 522-512 and Vol. 9, p. 346.

We can't do that!

You can love Fatimah Zahra and still respect those who murdered her and her baby; but we can't!

You can love Imam Ali and at the same time praise his arch enemies, like Mo'awia et al.; we can't!

You accept Imam Hasan as the "Master of the Youth of Heaven" (Sahih Bukhari) and still believe that his murderer, Mo'awiah, is going to the same Heaven also; we can't!

You believe in Imam Hosain as the "Head of the Martyrs" and yet you also believe in Yazid, as the Khalifah of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and a forgiven person, even though it contradicts the word of Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an that says:

"He who kills a Believer intentionally, his punishment is Hell, forever, and anger and Curse of Allah...!"

Holy Qur'an (37:83)

I am sorry, but we cannot!

You can't love good and evil at the same time; you can't accept the truth and falsehood together; you can't have the light and the darkness both, and finally, you can't please Allah (S.W.T.) and Shaytan, simultaneously!

Even before you confess your faith in Allah (S.W.T.) and his chosen servants (Holy Qur'an 3:137) as your Masters, you have to deny Shaytan and his followers, first! Allah (S.W.T.) Himself says:

"Then, whoever rejects Shaytan (first), and then believes in Allah, surely he has grasped the most trustworthy handle that never breaks!"

Holy Qur'an (2:256)

But you cannot have them both; because that is hypocrisy! And Allah (S.W.T.) denounces this attitude by emphasizing that "Allah did not put two hearts in one man's body!"

Holy Qur'an (33:4)

Question: But don't you think that you are also stretching the case of the Ahlul Bayt too far? It's 1,400 years old; why do you still have to mourn for them, today?

Answer: Well, if the oldness of an event should stop us from

remembering or reacting to it, then many stories of the Holy Qur'an must be forgotten; But on the contrary, Allah (S.W.T.) mentioned them and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba read those stories everyday, and they did not consider them obsolete but rather lessons that should never be forgotten. (Because, those who forget the past, are condemned to repeat it!)

In fact, one major difference between our love for our own families and the spiritual love we feel for the Ahlul Bayt is that the love for the Ahlul Bayt passes from generation to generation, without being subsided! That is a good example of a never-ending love!

A true believer can never forgive Shaytan and his followers, nor can he ever forget Allah (S.W.T.) and His Beloved and Chosen Servants. As the saying goes: "Time and distance are irrelevant in the spiritual realm!"

Question: Okay, may be the remembrances of those events are good for us to always keep vigil and never allow those things to happen again, but why beating yourself? In other words, why self flagellation or Matam?

Answer: That is how the helpless grandchildren of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) reacted, when every man and boy was massacred and, the women and children of the Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) were taken as "captives of war" by the soldiers of Yazid.

The Matam, therefore, is:

1. Following the practices of those grandchildren of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who were more knowledgeable about the True Sunnah of the Holy Prophet

Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) than the entire Whabbis of the world put together.

2. It is a kind of sympathizing and sharing with the sorrows of the persecuted families of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) whom we are all ordered to "Love as the payment for the Prophet's Mission." (See the Holy Qur'an, 42:23.

Don't tell me that you can claim to love, without sharing, and sympathizing with the people that you love. Remember the famous saying: "You can give, without loving, but you can't love without giving!"

3. It has been the practice of all human beings, including the Arabs, that when they lose a loved one, they grieve by putting their hands over their heads, or by beating their chests.

(Look at the Palestinian Mothers, when they grieve for their children, who were brutally murdered by the Israeli occupation forces, and you will see how the mothers in the Karbala massacre felt, and how we, as their friends and supporters, should also feel and follow, today).

And as long as there is no physical harm, then there is not any Islamic prohibition in the Holy Qur'an or in the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which has been narrated by the Holy Ahlal Bayt regarding the prohibition of grieving or even self flagellation, but if someone harms himself physically, then that is prohibited even by our Shi-ah Ulama. (Still some ignorant people "ignore" the order).

Question: But how come still some people cut themselves and cause physical injuries to their bodies?

Answer: It is not allowed by the Shi-ah Ulama, and only some uneducated people do that. They want to injure themselves in order to share in the pain of Imam Hosain and other martyrs of the Ahlal Bayt; but the Ulama don't approve of it and those who injure their bodies are breaking the rule of Islam, as also many Wah-habis do break many other rules.

Question: Is it not Haram to cry out loud? Because, it is like questioning the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) regarding what has happened in our lives!

Answer: If accepting the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) meant not showing any reaction to what happens to us in life, then taking a sick person to a hospital in order to cure him or to prevent a stroke victim from a certain death or putting an ointment on a wound, etc., all would be considered against the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) because nothing ever happens, in this world, without the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) anyway!

As for crying, it is just a natural reaction that is created in our bodies by Allah (S.W.T.) to relieve our grief, stress and emotional pains. Crying is as natural as coughing or laughter, and tears flow as normal as perspiration. Stopping anyone of those things on their own times, is definitely going against the God-given nature. In fact, suppression of such a natural reaction as crying, may lead to some emotional imbalances or hard-heartedness which is condemned in the Holy Qur'an (2:74). If crying over the tragedies in life were Haram, then why did so many Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) cry? For example, Prophet Adam (A.S.) cried, when he was ousted from the Garden, and Prophet Yunus (A.S.) was wailing inside a Whale!

In fact, the name of Prophet Noah comes from the Semitic (Hebrew-Arabic) word that actually means "wailing", mourning and crying, (=Nouha). So, Prophet Noah (A.S.) was also a crying

Prophet, just like Prophet Jeremiah, Nehemiaiah and many other Prophets of God, before!(see the book of lamentations in the old testament)

But, the most spectacular case of crying, by the Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.), is that of Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) who lost only one of his twelve sons, and he knew that his son was still alive and yet, Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says that the Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) cried for the loss of his son so much that his eyes became white! The Holy Qur'an says it better:

"And he (Prophet Ya'qub) turned away from them and said, 'O' my grief for Yusof!' "(That's Ma'tam, if you please!) And his eyes became white because of sorrow and he fell into silent melancholy."

Holy Qur'an (12:86)

"He said: I only complain (Maa-tam) of my sorrow and pain to Allah (my complaint is not against Allah, but to Allah!) and I know from Allah that which you people (e.g. Wahhabi) don't know!"

Holy Qur'an (12:86)

(That's the difference between a Prophet and the non Prophet. But the Wahhabis believe that, they are just the same!).

Now, who would know Allah's commands better, His Prophets or the self-styled preachers, whose only Islamic qualifications are a long beard, a shaven head like the Buddha, and a sack, that looks like a shirt? (And the longer their beards, the shorter their brains!)

Question: The majority of Muslims believe in four Imams, how come you believe in 12 Imams!?

Answer: You should ask the majority where they got that number. Is in the book of Allah (S.W.T.) or the Hadith of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or anybody authorized by them (Olil-Amr)? Where does it say that the Imams must be four, only? Why not five or seven or just two or even one?

If the existence of those Imams were a necessary part of the Islamic Faith, then how come for almost a century after the death of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) none of those Imams were there to lead the Muslims? (Unlike the Imams of the Ahl al Bayt, lead by Imam Ali, who were there to guide the Ummah from the day one, after the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!

Going back to the four Imams, i.e. Imam Abu Hanifah (A.R.), Imam Sha-fe-iy (A.R.), Imam Malik (A.R.) and Imam Ahmad Hanbal (A.R.) the main question is: How they became Imams?

The following are some of the possibilities:

1. They were annointed by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) upon the order of Allah (S.W.T.) as it happened during the time of the earlier Prophets (A.S.)
2. They were elected by the people.
3. They became Imams, because they studied the Islamic Sharia Law.
4. They were appointed Imams by the ruler of their time.
5. All of the above.
6. None of the above.

The possibility of their being annointed by the Holy Prophet

Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is not correct, because none of those four Imams existed during the time of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). Besides, neither they nor any of their followers has such a claim.

As for being elected by the people, the answer is again no; because there have never been such an election in Islam. Furthermore, an Imam cannot be elected by the people, because he is the spiritual leader whom the people must follow; He is not the follower of people or a politician, to look for their votes and their approval. (Did any Prophet ever ask for the votes of the people? And had they asked for their votes, would people have voted for them, or for their opponents? Remember those people who voted for Barabas, but rejected Jesus? How could an Imam, who is supposed to continue the mission of the Prophet, ask for a vote from the people?).

As for their studying the Shariah Law of Islam, the history tells us that there were many other Ulama and Imams who were equally qualified if not more qualified than those Four Imams. Then, what makes those four Imams so exclusive?

The fourth possibility, i.e. their appointment or at least their approval, by the Umayyad or the Abbasid Khalifs is the true answer.

But, every Muslim knows that none of those Khalifs were Khulafa Rashidin (the Qualified Khalifas). They were not even qualified as good Muslims, much less as an authorized Muslim Ruler. They were just dictators and usurpers of power, plain and simple. Most of them had their hands bloodied in the murder of the children of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba and Ta-be-in!

Now, how could such an impure people appoint a pure Imam? Can a dirty hand cook a clean food? What do you say? Besides, in Islam, according to the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah of

the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), the Spiritual Leader and the Head of State are one and the same person; in other words, there is no separation of Religion and the Government, in Islam.

(How will the Wahhabi Ulama of Saudi Arabia and other Muslim countries justify the separation of their heads of state from their Spiritual Leader, vis-à-vis the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Sirah of Sahaba and Ta-be-in, which was practiced for many centuries until the fall of the Ottoman Khalifate in 1924? Those who are very fond of calling everything a Bid-ah, are now themselves Guilty of this mother of all deviations!).

As for the Shi-ah believing in the Twelve Imams, It is based on many evidences from the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith (see the book, titled: "Prophet Mohammad and his Household "Ahlal Bayt" under the "Right number of Imams"

And the Shi-ahs of Iran were the first Muslim nation in our time who established an Islamic Government under a Spiritual Leader who was both Imam and the head of the State at the same time, (i.e. Imam Khomeini, and the Islamic Revolution of 1979).

Question: Why do you attribute the knowledge of the Unseen to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Descendants, while the Holy Qur'an clearly, states that "Nobody knows the unseen except Allah" (S.W.T.) see Holy Qur'an (27:65) plus the fact that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to declare openly, that "I do not know what is hidden", Holy Qur'an (6:50) etc.?

Answer: Well, before I try to answer that, allow me to explain some few points, first:

1. The Holy Qur'an (and the Hadith) needs "understanding" and not just reading. Even a child can read them, but only a mature person, who possesses knowledge, wisdom and the right Judgement, can understand their true meanings. If the Holy Qur'an was so easy that it could be understood just by reading, then there would be no need for the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) to explain further or for many Imams and Ulama of Islam to write books, upon books just to interpret its difficult verses through their Tafseers.

Allah (S.W.T.) Himself says that not everybody can understand every point in the Holy Qur'an, and thus, they have to "Ask those who possess the knowledge of it!"

Take note of the following Ayahs:

"He (Allah) is the one who sent thee (O' Mohammad!) the Book (Qur'an), in which some verses are very clear – those are the Basics of the Book (like: "Say Allah is One") and some are allegorical (Like the Face of Allah, Hand of Allah, Adam's Sin, etc.), but those whose heart is sick, they follow the allegorical, just to start trouble (among the Muslims) by looking for the possible misinterpretation thereof!"

Holy Qur'an (3:7)

Now, what shall we do about those verses which we do not understand? Well, Allah (S.W.T.) says: Ask those who are knowledgeable of the Book, if you don't know!" (Common Sense!)

Holy Qur'an (16:43 and 21:17)

And nobody could be more knowledgeable of the Book than the man to whom it was revealed (Prophet Mohammad P.B.U.H.)

and then those in whose house the Book was revealed, i.e. the Household of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). That is also one of the many meanings of this wajib prayer, that says:

“O' Allah, Bless Thee Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Household as Thou has Blessed Ibrahim and His Household, in the worlds!" ("Tashah-hud/Daily Salat).

As we know, the greatest Blessing is the knowledge of the Qur'an and Islam as a whole – in which the Ahlal Bayt are the True Masters, and Imams of the Imams, (Imam Abu Hanifa and Imam Malik, both were the students of Imam Sadiq (A.S.).

2. In order to understand the Holy Qur'an, we should study it as a related whole, and not as separate verses, because as the Hadith says, "Some part of the Qur'an explain the other parts." And Allah (S.W.T.) says that: “Many are guided by it/ and many are mislead by it! But, none is mislead by it, except the corrupt of hearts!” Holy Qur'an (2:26)

One cannot pull out a brick from a building and say that the whole building is made up of bricks only, forgetting that there are many other elements (cements, metals, tiles, pipes, etc.) that his or her shortsightedness or narrow mindedness, has failed to see!

The study of the Holy Qur'an (not just reading it) is a great science in itself, which requires not only a profound intelligence (that majority of the people lack), but also it needs many years of hard training and a good command of the following disciplines, too:

1. A thorough knowledge of the Arabic language, its grammar, idiomatic expressions, History of the Arabic literature, familiarity with the Arab life-styles, and the language of 1,400 years ago, etc.

2. Elmol Hadith or a complete knowledge of the Hadith, especially those which are related to that particular verse in the Holy Qur'an, as well as the Book, as a whole.
3. Familiarity with major books of Tafseer or the commentaries and paraphrases of the Holy Qur'an, written for many centuries by the Great Imams and scholars of Islam.
4. Mastery of the Fiqah or Islamic Shariah Law.
5. Mastery of the Elmol Kalam or the "Philosophy of Islamic Beliefs".
6. Mastery of the "Sha-ne Nozul" or the revelation, on different occasions, during the 23 years of teaching of Islam by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).
7. Mastery of the History of Islam as a whole – the life of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Sunnah, the Sahaba, the Ta-be-in, the Imams, etc.

Now can you see how dangerous It is to have just memorized one Ayah of the Holy Qur'an, forgetting so many others, and also forgetting the other requirements, and worse, even trying to preach Islam as if you knew it all!

Also, from here we realize that how wrong and misguided is the Wah-habi idea that there is no need for any Imam or teacher in Islam, as the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith are “enough for us” and everybody can read and understand them, literally.

Well, after that brief, yet lengthy explanations regarding the

study of the Holy Qur'an" (See Holy Qur'an 2:26) the time is right for us to answer your question.

(Let me again repeat the question in order to refresh the reader's mind: Why do we attribute the knowledge of the unseen to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and His Holy Ahlul Bayt...?)

While it is true that some verses in the Holy Qur'an state that: "No one knows the unseen..." (Holy Qur'an 27:65 and 6:50, etc.) yet there are 100 other Ayahs clearly showing that Allah (S.W.T.) gave the knowledge of the unseen to his "Chosen People and the Prophets!" (See Holy Qur'an 72:27).

That's why I already told you that you should study and analyze the Holy Qur'an as whole and not as separate and unrelated parts-- that is to say, out of the context!

Before I give you many more Ayahs to prove to you and everybody else the knowledge of the unseen, by some people/Prophets/Holy Men and Women of God, let me again explain some "technical points" here :

How come the two Ayahs seem to contradict each other? One Ayah says that nobody knows the unseen except Allah (S.W.T.) and even the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) denies the knowledge of the unseen, and yet, hundreds of other Ayahs clearly show that the Prophets and the Holy men/Women actually knew about the unseen?

The answers are as follows:

First of all, remember that the unseen is unlimited; and only Allah (S.W.T.) Who is unlimited, has an unlimited knowledge, i.e.

Omniscient, Omnipotent, and Omnipresent ad infinitum! (I hope those Latin terms did not confuse you, as some Arabic terms have already confused the "One-day- scholars" and the claimants of reading the Holy Qur'an and understanding it, over night!).

So, while everything is known to Allah (S.W.T.) alone, yet He can also give, some of His knowledge to "some of His People", as He Wills (=without any Permission from the Wahhabis!), and those Ayahs which say some people know the Unseen (not all people) refer to that limited knowledge that Allah (S.W.T.) gives to some of His Chosen Servants – so no contradictions at all, if you get what I mean.

Another additional point to ponder here is that:

The knowledge of the Unseen (or *Elmol Ghayb* in the Qur'anic and the Hadith terminology) is relative – just like the Theory of Relativity in Physics! Meaning to say that it differs from person to person. Something that may be unseen to me may not be unseen to you and vice versa. I don't know what is in your heart or inside your pocket, until you tell me about it and turn the "unseen" and "unknown" into "seen" and "known" for me. But, Allah (S.W.T.) knows absolutely everything, and always (*Alimul Ghayb Wash-Shahada*) and His Prophets (A.S.) know some hidden things upon the Will of Allah (S.W.T.). It is a kind of knowledge which is actually dependent on the knowledge of Allah (S.W.T.) and not independent from it. (And that's different between the two: The Independent Knowledge of Allah vis-à-vis the dependent knowledge of his Messengers).

Now, in order to further prove the above statement, let me quote some verses from the same Holy Qur'an which the ignorant

people claim that absolutely denies "The knowledge of the unseen" even for the Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.)

1. Do you remember the Miracles of Prophet Eisa (Jesus A.S.)? If you don't, then let me remind you that according to the Holy Qur'an. : Jesus claimed to know the unseen!" (Elmo Ghayb). But please don't accuse him of Shirk before you read this verse of the Holy Qur'an, first! The Prophet Eisa (A.S.) said:

"...And I will inform you of what you eat and what you have in your houses" (I know, although I have not seen them – that is the knowledge of the Unseen or Elmol Ghayb, if you please).

See the Holy Qur'an (3:48).

(And here comes the Wah-habi, preaching that anybody who will claim that he has the knowledge of the Unseen is a Taghut or an Idol or Shaytan! Is Prophet Eisa (A.S.) according to you, guilty of such a crime? Na-uzu Billah – May Allah forbid).

2. Do you still remember that famous story in the Holy Qur'an, in which Prophet Khedr Elias (A.S.) came to teach Prophet Musa (A.S.) "Some Knowledge?" (See chapter 18, verses 65-82).

Allah (S.W.T.) describes that man as "One of Our Servants, on whom We had Bestowed our Own Blessing." (See Holy Qur'an" chapter 18, verse 65).

(Now who says that only Allah (S.W.T.) knows the Ghayb and nobody else? Are you going to stop Allah from teaching His

Knowledge to His Chosen Servants, according to your own twisted interpretations? Do you even deny the clear words of Allah, in order to justify your own school of thoughts, or thoughtlessness, which is Wah-habism?).

Going back to the story of Prophet Khedr and Musa (A.S.) the Holy Qur'an says that:

"Musa said to him (Khedr) can I come with you, so that you, may teach me, some of what you have been taught (By Allah (S.W.T.)?)"

"He answered: But you cannot be patient with me"! (because you cannot understand what I am doing!).

"How would you have patience about things which you cannot understand, completely?"

Holy Qur'an (18:65-68)

Then they went on until that Man of God did the following strange things:

1. He damaged the ship that they were riding.
2. He killed a young innocent boy.
3. He repaired the wall of a house without any permission or compensation.

Prophet Musa (A.S.) objected to that Man's actions, because all those things that he did were "unlawful"(=Haram) according to the Laws of the land, as well as the Sharia Law!"

The Man (A.S.) explained his deeds this way:

"The boat belongs to some poor men, and a King was going to take the boat by force, I damaged the boat a little, to make it useless for the King, and to save it to its poor owners!"

"The boy belonged to a religious couple, and he was going to hurt his parents in the future, so we (who are the We?) decided that their Lord would replace that boy with a better one!" (So the Prophets, not only have the religious authority/Wilayah Shar-iiyyah/, but even a universal authority/Wilayah Tak-winiyyah given to them by Allah (S.W.T.) to do what is to be done -- because they are the Olil Amr).

"And the wall belonged to two young orphans; under that wall was a treasure, and their father had been a good man, and their Lord wanted them to have that treasure: and I did not do it from my own decision (It was Allah's command that I do so!) such is the interpretation of those things over which you cannot hold your patience!" (For the full story, see Holy Qur'an, Ch. 18, v. 79-82 etc.).

Now, let us analyze this wonderful and miraculous story of the Holy Qur'an slowly and together, so that we may see many other enlightening points that some people (Even some Muftis of Arabia!) failed to see.

While the Ultra-religious Wah-habis claim that attributing any knowledge of the future or the unseen to anybody else aside from Allah (S.W.T.) is wrong and it constitutes Shirk, etc., etc. this great story in the Holy Qur'an, refutes all those "ignorant claims to the pure Islam" many times over.

For Example:

1. There are servants of Allah (S.W.T.) whose knowledge comes from Allah Himself, and they know many things that the ordinary people do not know. So, what may be unknown or Ghayb to us, may be known to those Men of God.

2. Prophet Musa (A.S.) knows that Prophet Khedr (A.S.) has some knowledge of the unseen (Ghayb) that even Musa does not have, but he also wants to know – so Ghayb can be learned and it can be transferred from one person to another, as in the case of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) to some of his Sahaba and his Ahlal Bayt!).

3. One cannot accept, that which one cannot understand (as many facts of Islamic teachings which are being denied by the ignorant Wahhabis).

4. The Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) possess some special authority from Allah, to do the Will of Allah, which is unknown to us--- like destroying the boat, killing the boy, etc., etc.

5. Prophet Khedr (A.S.) knew the owner of the boat, even without having seeing them – that is one Ghayb! He knew a king is confiscating the ships, (he knew the future), he knew the King, without having met him! He also knew that the king is going to confiscate, the ship, while the ship owners, did not know!-- (another Ghayb!) He also knew the boy and his parents, without even having seen them – another Ghayb! He also knew that the future, when this boy will grow, he will cause heartache to his parents – another Ghayb! He had the authority from Allah (S.W.T.) to kill that boy, and he also knew that Allah (S.W.T.) would replace that boy with another righteous son– another Ghayb! He knew that the next child is surely going to be a boy, not a girl! --- Another Ghayb! He also knew that the second boy that Allah would replace in the future is going to be a better one (how did you know all these O' Prophet Khedr? The

Wah-habis claim that nobody knows the future events!)

He also knew that the owners of that old house were two young orphans, even without having seen them!

He also knew that under that particular wall, there was some treasure, without having dug it up! He even knew that their dead father had been a good man (so Khedr knew the past as well as the future!) he also knew the Will of Allah for those two orphans, etc., etc.

Now, if all these facts and figures from the Holy Qur'an, is not enough to open your eyes and minds to the Truth, then nothing else can! Remember that even the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) with all those miracles, could not convince all the Arabs!

But, then again if you do not believe in Prophet Khedr (A.S.) because you don't know him well, let us go to another wonderful story about a more famous Prophet, by the name of Yusof son of Ya'qub (A.S.)

This story has been recorded in Surah 12 of the Holy Qur'an. Let us see if this beloved Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) knew about the future, and the unseen, which was unknown to the other people.

In the beginning of the Surah, Allah (S.W.T.) says: "We tell you (O' Mohammad), through revelations, the best story (=History) that you did not know before! (That is one Ghayb, already).

"Yusof said to his father (Prophet Ya'qub) O' my father! I saw eleven stars and the sun and the moon, I saw them bowing down (prostrating) to me!" (The Wah-habis claim that bowing down to anybody is Shirk, but the Holy Qur'an says that the sun, the moon, and the stars bowed down to Yusof, as did all the Angels, who bowed down to Prophet Adam (A.S.) in the Day One of the Creation! Now, who is telling the Truth)?

"(Prophet Ya'qub said): Thus will your Lord choose you and teach you the interpretation of stories (and events) and will perfect his favor on you, as He did to your fathers Abraham and Isaac, before! (And the Muslims today pray to Allah to do the same for Prophet Mohammad and His family ---Allahoma Salli Alaa Mohammadin Wa Aali Mohammadin Kama Sallaita Alaa Ibrahim Wa Alaa Aali Ibrahim...)!"

(How did Prophet Ya'qub A.S know that Allah (S.W.T.) will in the future choose Yusof and He will teach him the knowledge of the Unseen (interpreting the dreams that are going to happen many years from now!)

Then Allah Says: "When Yusof's brothers threw him down to the bottom of the well, We (Allah S.W.T.) revealed to him that you shall (one day) tell them the truth of this event while they know (you) not!"

Holy Qur'an (12:15)

(So when Yusof was just inside the well, Allah (S.W.T.) informed him that he will be safe and successful and in the future he will tell his brothers what had happened. Now, isn't that the knowledge of the Ghayb?! You don't even read the Holy Qur'an properly, in order to understand it correctly, and still you claim the monopoly of the Truth?)

Again, when Yusof is in jail, his two companions see dreams and they ask him about their interpretations. He says: "I shall tell you the truth of what my God taught me" (knowledge of the Ghayb...).

"You shall be freed from the jail – (second knowledge of Ghayb) One of you shall serve wine to his master – (third knowledge) the other one shall be crucified – (fourth knowledge) and the birds shall eat from off his head" – (fifth knowledge), etc.

Holy Qur'an (12:41)

Then according to the Holy Qur'an, when the King of Egypt saw in his dream that seven fat cows were eating seven lean ones. ...Yusuf said:

"There shall be a good harvest for seven years – (one knowledge of the future), and then another seven years of draught" (in Egypt) – another knowledge of the future or Ghayb!

Holy Qur'an (12:47-48).

Then a few Ayahs later, Allah (S.W.T.) describes Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.): "And he was full of knowledge that We taught him, but most people do not know" (the majority of the people are ignorant). See Chapter 12, V. 68, etc.

Now, what is that which Allah (S.W.T.) teaches His Chosen Servants that other people do not know? That is the knowledge of the unseen or Ghayb, otherwise, why you and I don't know it?

Again in Ayah 93, another knowledge of the unseen – Ghayb, is mentioned together with a "miraculous shirt" in order to put the "religious ignorant Wah-habis" to shame.

"(Yusuf A.S.) Said to his brothers: Go with this my shirt and put it over the face of my (blind) father; he will come to see! (His

eyes will be cured by Allah (S.W.T.) through Prophet Yusof's shirt!).

Holy Qur'an (12:93)

As you see, here Prophet Yusof (A.S.) tells what will happen in the future and also he teaches that even a shirt of a Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) can perform miracles! But the Wah-habis claim that their "Hadith" tells them that believing in such things – like the miracles in the Shrine of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and other Aulia Allah, is Shirk!

Now, it's up to you to hold fast to the Holy Qur'an and throw away those "manufactured Hadithes" or to hold some manmade ideas and deny the words of Allah (S.W.T.)!

"Truly, we have shown him (Man) the way; and it's up to him to be grateful (accept it) or to be ungrateful!"

Holy Qur'an (76:3)

“They actually know Allah's Blessings, but then they deny it, and most of them are ungrateful!”

Holy Qur'an (16:33)

Going back again to the story of Prophet Yusof (A.S.) the Holy Qur'an says:

"And then the Caravan (Yusof's brothers together with his miraculous shirt) left Egypt towards Kanaan – the city of Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) their father (Ya'qub) said: "I do really smell Yusof! If you don't call me crazy!" (Like some companions of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who accused him of talking

nonsense! See Sahih Bukhari regarding Prophet on his death bed). Vol. 5, p. 511-512 and vol. 9, p. 346.

Now Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) could smell his son's shirt from 1,000 miles away – that is a miracle and knowledge of the unseen, even though the ignorant "Preachers" deny it. And he also very well knew that there are some unbelievers (always) who cannot accept the miracles of the Prophets, and they even call them crazy! The next Ayah (12:95-96) says:

"They said (to Ya'qub) by Allah! You are in your old wandering mind! (You are talking nonsense! It's impossible to know Ghayb – that is Shirk!)

"But when (the miraculous) shirt (of Yusof) was over his (Prophet Ya'qub) face, he immediately regained (his) clear eyesight! He said: Did I not tell you that I know from Allah that which you don't know?" Ghayb! Ghayb! Folks that is Ghayb! Even if the majority of mankind are dumb, blind, deaf, and mute! (See 7:179, 5:103, 6:111, 17:89, 12:38 etc.).

Here are some more enlightenment that one can get from this wonderful story in the Holy Qur'an:

"And he (Prophet Yusof) placed his parents high on the throne, and they prostrated (made sajda) before him. He said: O' my father! This is realization of my dreams many years ago! My God made it come true! He is indeed kind to me..."

"O' my God! You have truly given me power and You have taught me the knowledge of interpretation of dreams" (to know the future events).

Then, Allah (S.W.T.) turns his address towards the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) by saying:

"This is one of the stories of the unseen (Ghayb) that was revealed to you. You were not there, when (Yusof's brothers) planned and carried out their evil plots."

"But majority of the people will not believe, no matter what you (O' Mohammad) do!"

Holy Qur'an (12:100-103)

Let us analyze the last three Ayahs a little bit more. The Holy Qur'an says that: The Family of Prophet Ya'qub fell down in prostration (Sajda) to Prophet Yusof (A.S.).

The question is: Can you fall down and make Sajda to anyone beside Allah?

The Wah-habis call it Shirk! In fact, they consider any "bowing down to anybody even as a gesture of respect" - including to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to be Shirk i.e. making them God!

But, they totally forget the fact that not only in the case of Prophet Yusof (A.S.) and his father Ya'qub (A.S.) this sajda to a Holy Man of God, took place, even in the beginning of the Creation, all the Angels were ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) Himself to make sajda to Prophet Adam (A.S.). See Holy Qur'an (2:34 and more than 20 other places).

All the Angels obeyed Allah (S.W.T.) and made Sajda to a Man of God (Adam A.S.) except Shaytan, who also like the

Wahhabis claimed that it was not right to make Sajda to anyone, except Allah (S.W.T.)! He also believed that it was a Shirk!

(Now you know the first Wah-habi in the world!).

So, how will you distinguish between a sajda to Allah (S.W.T.) and a sajda to an Aulia Allah (Holy Man of God (A.S.) like Prophet Adam, Prophet Yusof, etc?.

The answer is this: The Sajda to Allah (S.W.T.) is absolute, while the Sajda to the Chosen People of Allah or Aulia Allah is relative! When we make Sajda to Allah (S.W.T.) It is a Worshiping Act, but sajda to Aulia Allah is only a sign of respect, precisely because of their close relation to Allah (S.W.T.). So, the Sajda to the Men of God is actually a sajda to Allah, and not to the person; because the order to make Sajda came from Allah.

For example, when the Angels (A.S.) made Sadjah to Prophet Adam (A.S.) they were actually worshiping Allah (S.W.T.) with Prophet Adam (A.S.) in perspective, as a sign of obedience to him, who had an authority from Allah (S.W.T.) as his Khalifa on Earth! See Holy Qur'an (2:30, etc.).

In the same manner, when you bow down toward Ka'bah, you are not bowing down to the stones that make up the House of Allah (S.W.T.) because that will be considered as idol worshipping – but rather you worship Allah (S.W.T.) Alone, while His House is in perspective. (A direction, if you please!).

Now, going back to your first question: Why do we attribute the knowledge of the unseen to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the other Aulia Allah, I think the answer should be clear, already.

You quoted one Ayah that says: No one knows Ghayb except Allah (S.W.T.) and I quoted many Ayahs that showed that the Men of Allah (S.W.T.) were taught by Allah Himself, and they knew many things that others did not know.

From all this, we have learned a very important point and that is: Only Allah knows everything in the Heavens and on the earth, but He also teaches whomsoever He chooses to teach, the knowledge of the unseen!

That is the answer. I hope it is clear!

* * *

For further information regarding the Knowledge of the Unseen, here are some more Ayahs:

Allah (S.W.T.) informed Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) and his wife that they will have a child in the future! See holy Qur'an (11:71)

Allah (S.W.T.) told the mother of Prophet Moses (A.S.) that: 1) Her son shall return to her safely, after the baby was thrown into the river, and 2) He will become a Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.)! See Holy Qur'an 28:7, etc.).

Allah (S.W.T.) revealed to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) many of the future events, including the victory of Islam (Holy Qur'an (110:1-3) and the secret talks between two of his wives (Holy Qur'an 66:3) as well as the childlessness of his enemy (Holy Qur'an 108: 1-3, etc., etc.

As for many hadithes of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) regarding the future events – especially regarding the

coming of Imam Mahdi and many signs of the End Times, see various book of Hadith.

Question: Why do you build shrines over the tombs of the Holy Imams and the Aulia Allah, isn't it a Bid-ah or Haram?

Answer: No! Why should it be Haram? Just because the Wah-habis said so! We are not following the Wahhabis, because Allah (S.W.T.) has already ordered every Muslim to Obey Him, Obey His Messenger (Prophet Mohammad) and those who are Authorized (by Allah and His Messenger, i.e. the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt), not just any Tom, Dick and Harry, or the self styled preachers, whose only Islamic qualification is a long beard and a loose cloth!

If building a shrine over the tomb of a Holy Man was Haram, then the Muslims for many centuries would not have built the shrines of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.), etc. or for many Sahaba and Aulia (like the shrines of Shiekh Abdul Qadir Gilani, Shiekh Makhdum, etc.).

If it were Haram, then Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an would not mention with favor, those people who built the Shrine over the graves of the "People of the Cave".

The Holy Qur'an says:

"They said: let us construct a building over them (a shrine over the "People of the Cave")... Let us surely build a place of worship (just like the Masjid of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) in Madina) over them!"

Holy Qur'an (18:21)

Now, do you still claim that building a shrine for the Holy Men, or the Aulia Allah is Haram? How could a baseless and "manufactured" Hadith stand against the clear Ayah of the Holy Qur'an?

Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an considers these kinds of Wah-habi – opinions versus Clear Qur'anic instructions, and the "so called" Hadithes contrary to the Ayah (Ijtihad vs. Nass) as "fancy, which cannot stand against the Truth..." Here are several Ayahs to explain further:

"But majority of them follow nothing but fancy; truly fancy can be of no use vs. the Truth..." (Now who said that the majority is always right?).

Holy Qur'an (10:36)

(Can any "Hadith" contradict the Holy Qur'an? Can any self-styled "Imam" with no authority whatsoever, teach and preach contrary to the Authorized Imams like Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, etc. who were called Imam by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and thus they were authorized by him?).

"Say (O' Prophet!) can any of your partners (leaders, teachers, etc.) guide towards the Truth?

"Say: It's Allah (through His Messenger, and those who are duly authorized by Allah and his Messenger) who gives guidance to the Truth. Now, is he who gives guidance to the Truth more worthy to be followed, or he who himself needs guidance? What's the matter with you? How do you judge?"

Holy Qur'an (10:35)

Question: Can we ever see Allah (S.W.T.) face to face, as the Wahhabis believe? If not, then what is the meaning of this verse in the Holy Qur'an that says: "Some faces, on that Day (of Judgement) will beam (with happiness) looking towards, their Lord."

Holy Qur'an (75:22-23)

Answer: Before I answer that question, I should say: This Ayah again proves that we cannot read the Holy Qur'an, and take it literally – we need a teacher.

(You cannot even read a book of Chemistry or Physics without the help of a guide or a teacher, how do you expect that the Deep Ocean of the Holy Qur'an be understood so simply and by everybody?)

The Holy Qur'an clearly states that many people are misguided by misunderstanding the Holy Qur'an, itself! Take note of this Ayah, for example:

"Allah does not refrain from using examples, of the lowest things or the highest; So those who believe know that it is truth from their Lord, but the non-believers say: "What does Allah mean by this example?" Well, this way Allah causes many to go astray and many others He leads to the right path; But He causes not to astray except the disobedient."

Holy Qur'an (2:26).

If you try to interpret everything in the Holy Qur'an literally, then you are also a candidate for misinterpretation and misguidance.

For instance, how are you going to translate or understand

the words such as "The hand of Allah" or "The Face of Allah", "The Eye of Allah", "The House of Allah", "The Throne of Allah", etc., etc. Do you mean to say that Allah (S.W.T.) also has a "Hand with five fingers", or a "face" with nose and mouth" or an "eye with pupil and eyelashes" or a "house to live in and a throne to sit on", etc.?

God forbid that any Muslim even think that way! Then, what is the difference between us and the Jews and the Christians or even the Hindus and the Buddhist who attribute body and form to their gods?

If you take the Holy Qur'an always to mean literally, then "All the blind people will come in the Day of Judgement also blind and misguided!" Because, Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

"And those who were blind in this world, will be blind in the Hereafter (too!) and the most misguided!"

Holy Qur'an (17:72)

Now, how do you take this Ayah to mean? Do you mean to say, for example, that those who were born blind or those who became blind later in their lives, will also be blind and even misguided in the next world? You mean to say that Prophet Ya'qub (A.S.) who became blind, and many Sahaba of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and many Muslims – including many preachers and the Ulama, will become all blind and most misguided in the Hereafter, just because they were born blind or later on lost their eyes? Is that your logic?

Even a child knows that it cannot be so! Where is the Justice of Allah (S.W.T.) Who will never oppress or abuse His Servants? So, the meaning is "spiritual blindness in this world" and not the physical.

That goes to show that some verses in the Holy Qur'an are allegorical and a figure of speech (see Holy Qur'an 3:7), and they should not be taken to mean literally.

Now, let us go to your question on whether we can ever see Allah (S.W.T.) face to face. The answer is: No, never!

The Holy Qur'an says:

"When (Prophet) Musa came to meet Us and his Lord talked to him, he (Musa) said: 'O' my Lord! Show Thyself to me! Allah said: You will never see me! But look at the mountain if it stays in its place, then you shall see me (also). When his Lord showed His Glory to the mountain, He turned it into dust! And Moses fell down unconscious! When he recovered his consciousness he said: Glory be to Thee! I repent, and I am the first to believe (that you cannot see God with your eyes)! See Holy Qur'an (7:143).

In another case, when the Sahaba of Prophet Musa (A.S.) asked him to show them Allah (S.W.T.) physically, Allah got angry. He hit and killed 70 of them with thunder! See the Holy Qur'an (2:55 and 4:153)

God is not Physical

One thing that many people, especially the Wah-habis, do not understand, is that God has no physical form, and being What He Is, He can never be a physical body – in the same manner that Is it not possible for Him to create another God like Himself, or to create a stone so big that He cannot carry, or to change the past history, etc., etc.

Besides, if God takes any physical form, (e.g. like what the Christians say about Jesus A.S.) He will have to be limited into the

"physical boundaries" and everybody knows that God cannot be limited in any form, because by His own definition, He is unlimited.

But we are limited!

And it's precisely for the fact that He is Unlimited that we who are limited can never grasp His Reality, much less to see Him with our limited eyes!

That is why the Holy Qur'an clearly states that: "No eyes can see Him, but His grasp is over all vision; and He is absolutely Pure of (any matter) and Absolutely Knowing!"

Holy Qur'an (6:103)

And Imam Ali, who had his knowledge of Islam first hand from the Holy Prophet (S.A.W.) and who is the "Gate, to the City of Knowledge, e.i. the Holy Prophet" (See Sahih Bukhari, Muslim, etc.) has described Allah (S.W.T.) so beautifully, this way:

"He is inside all things without being boxed in, and He is outside all things, without being out!" (See Nahjul Balagha, Khutba # 2)

This view is clearly supported by the Holy Qur'an:

1. "He (Allah) is the First and the Last, and the Apparent and the Hidden, and He Knows Everything."

Holy Qur'an (57:3)

2. "When My servants ask thee ('O Mohammad!) about Me (tell them) I am very near!"

Holy Qur'an (2:186)

3. "We created man, and We know the temptations that go on inside him, and We are closer to him than his own jugular vein!"

Holy Qur'an (50:16)

Now, if Allah (S.W.T.) is closer to you than your own jugular vein and He encompasses all things (4:126) how then will you be able to see Him, whether here or in the Hereafter – especially considering the fact that He never changes at all, now or in the future?

The True Meaning of Looking at Him

After it has been clarified that Allah (S.W.T.) can never be seen by our physical eyes, but rather by the "spiritual eyes" (He could be felt by the heart and sensed by the mind) now let us see what is the real meaning of the Ayah that says:

"Some faces on that Day will beam, looking towards their Lord."

Holy Qur'an (75:22-23)

It can only mean that, those blessed people will be pleased with being able to pass the hard test of the Day of Judgement (Beaming Faces) and they are looking forward to the Rewards that Allah (S.W.T.) has promised to give them – the Never Ending Bliss!

Question: Is it true that, only the Hanafi, Sha-fe-iy, Hanbali and Maliki Muslims are following the Truth, and only they will be saved, and not other Muslim like the Shi-ah?

Answer: No, It is not. Just remember that during the time of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and almost a hundred years later, there were no Hanafis, no Malikis, no Sha-fe-iys and no Hanbalis – but there were already the Ahlal Bayt of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

And those who loved and follow them, (i.e. the Shi-ah) immediately after the Prophet passed away.

So, if belonging to anyone of those Four Madhabs (i.e. Hanafi, Hanbali, etc.) were the only way to salvation, how could all those Sahaba or Ta-be-in be saved, while none of them were Hanafi, Sha-fe-iy, Maliki, or Hanbali? But a good number of them were the followers of the Ahlal-Bayt!—i.e. Shi-ahs.

Also do not forget the famous Hadith of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) which is quoted by Sahih Termidi, Bukhari, Muslim, etc., that said:

"After me my Ummah will be divided into 73 groups; but only one group (not two, three or four) is saved!" (Now, you should look for that one, which is very different from the rest, who are not saved).

That is why, the Mufti of Egypt and the Rector of the Al Azhar University – Shiekh Mahmood Shaltoot, who was more knowledgeable than any Wah-habi that ever existed, issued a Fatwa this way:

"The Shiah Ithna Ashariyya (the 12ers) are legitimate Muslims, just like anyone of the four Sunnah Madhabs." (See the Fatwa of Shiekh Shaltoot. "Al-Kifah Magazine", Lebanon, July 8, 1959). With due respect to the Grand Mufti (May Allah bless his soul), I would like to say that while he is courageous enough to tell the Truth, after almost 1400 years of oppression and baseless

accusations against the Shi-ah of the Ahlul Bayt, yet he did not say the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Because, if the Shi-ah were right, just like anyone of the four Madhabs only, then it would be contradictory to the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that said; only one group is right not five or four, etc.

It also contradicts the logic that four or five schools of thought, with some sharp differences of views and teachings, be right and correct all, at the same time!

Are you confused about the whole issue? I hope not. Just follow the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the common sense, and let us pray that Allah (S.W.T.) will guide us to the Right Path:

"The path of those (people) whom you blessed." "Not the (path of the) cursed ones, nor the misguided!" (The leaders of corruption and their followers).

Holy Qur'an (1:7)

Question: Is it true that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) told his followers: "Whatever I say to you about religion of Islam you should follow me, but on non-religious matters don't follow me, because I'm not an expert on them?"

Answer: No! This is a foolish accusation, and one of those "manufactured" Hadithes that the Umayya Dynasty invented in order to cover up for their own lack of knowledge. Just because they could not match the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Ahlul Bayt in knowledge, they attributed ignorance to them, so that they could justify their own ignorant leadership and their oppressive rule.

As Muslims, we all believe that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is not only the Seal of the Prophets (The Last

Prophet), but he is also the highest creature of Allah (S.W.T.) even higher than the Arch Angel Jibrail (A.S.). And as such, his knowledge is also higher than the other Prophets and the angels, too. That is why the Holy Prophet said: "I am the City of Knowledge and Ali is the Gate!" See Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, etc. (Thus, if you ever want to get knowledge – any form of it, you should enter the city – ask from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and you cannot enter the city, unless you enter it thru the gate; That is because of the Qur'anic instruction (see Holy Qur'an 2:189) as well as the rule of human decency; and if you don't enter the city thru the Gate, or jump over the walls, you can be charged for trespassing, too!).

Did you ever see any person – believer or unbeliever, asking the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or Imam Ali any question to which the answer was "I am sorry, I don't know." No! Not even once. And that is the meaning of "I am the City of Knowledge and Ali is the Gate!"

(By the way, during the Rule of Khalifa Omar, many people asked him questions or brought up cases for him to judge, which he did not know, but he asked Imam Ali, who solved them all, and never said I don't know! That is why Omar often used to admit that: If it were not for Ali, I would have fallen into errors! --- "Lau La Alliyon La – Halaka Omar!).

Imam Ali, as the Gate to the City of Knowledge (i.e., the Holy Prophet Mohammad [P.B.U.H.]) declared many times from the top of the Minbar, in Kufa Mosque; "Ask me! Ask before you miss me. By Allah (S.W.T.) I know more about the (unlimited) Heavens than the (limited) Earth!" (See Nahjul Balagha-lectures of Imam Ali).

Knowledge of the Prophets

The Holy Qur'an gives some good examples to the extent

of the Knowledge of the Prophets (A.S.) just like Prophet Noah's knowledge of the ship building, Prophet Khedr Ilias' knowledge of many events (Holy Qur'an 18:65-82), Prophet Yusof's knowledge of agriculture and government (Holy Qur'an 12:55 and 68) Prophet Dawood's knowledge of arm manufacturing (H.Q. 21:30,) etc.

But, a very spectacular case in point here is the knowledge of the "Animal Language" (or Animalese if you please) which was given to Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) who talked to different animals and understood their language! (See H.Q. 27:15-28, etc).

The Holy Qur'an says that among the viziers or ministers of the Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) there was a minister, who had "some knowledge of the Book," He told Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) "I can (I am able and knowledgeable) to bring the throne of the Queen of Sheba to you (from a distance of 1,000 miles away) before you even blink your eyelashes!!!"

(See Holy Qur'an 27:40)

(Now, that is a great miracle! Is it not an ordinary human's job, but rather it is Allah's Power given to whomsoever He chooses. And if a Minister of Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) could perform such a miracle, what more so the Prophet Solaiman himself?).

(Don't tell me that the minister of Prophet Solaiman "who had some knowledge of the Book" was more knowledgeable and more capable than his own Boss, i.e., Prophet Solaiman! Like some so-called "Muslims" who think that some companions of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had more knowledge and wisdom than him! That is why when the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) told them "Bring me a piece of paper and a pen so that I may dictate to you some instructions, that if you follow them, you will not go astray!", some Sahaba went against the order of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and one of them even dared to

shout back at the Holy Prophet by saying: "There is no need for your dictation! The Book of Allah is enough!" (How about the Sunnah? Are you teaching the Holy Prophet?! Or are you preventing him from performing his duties?).

(Then the same person /sahaba?/ went on to add an insult to an injury, by saying: "This man (the Prophet!) is talking nonsense!" (He has fever or because he is dying). (Hearing such an insult, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) got angry and told them:

"Go away from me you (ungrateful) people!"

See: "Sahih Bukhari" (original version not revised) vol.5, p. 511-512 and vol. 9, p. 346.

(And in order to follow the true Sunnah (way) of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), we must also show our anger at such a disobedient people and drive them away, not to embrace and love those whom the Holy Prophet has already rejected!).

Again, going back to the story of Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) in the Holy Qur'an, we can see that just a minister of the Prophet, who had some knowledge of the Book, was so great and so powerful. Now if Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) who is lesser in rank, than our Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and yet he has such a great assistance to do his command, what will be the position of the assistant to our Prophet, who is the highest person among all the Prophets? Well, let us ask the Holy Qur'an about it, Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

"The unbelievers say: You are not a Prophet! Tell them (O'

Mohammad!) as witness (to my Prophethood) Allah is enough, and he (the man) who has the knowledge of the (entire) Book!"

Holy Qur'an (13:43)

Take note that the assistant to Prophet Solaiman, with all his greatness and miracles, had only "some knowledge of the Book" but the man who is enough as a witness to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) aside from Allah (S.W.T.) has the knowledge of the entire book; in other words, he is many times higher and more powerful and much capable than the Great Minister of Prophet Solaiman (A.S.)

Who is He?

Who is that man, whose being a witness, after Allah (S.W.T.), is enough proof for the Prophethood of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Some people, who are either ignorant, or simply do not want to accept the truth, say that: The witness, who was "enough" for the Prophethood of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), was a Jewish Rabbi (!), who knew Old Testament very well. Are you telling us that a Jewish Rabbi who had only the knowledge of the Old Testament, is higher than the Great Minister of Prophet Solaiman, who had "The knowledge of some of the Book?"

Was that Jewish Rabbi able to perform even greater works than the assistant to Prophet Solaiman (A.S.)? If not, then who is the man whom Allah (S.W.T.) calls "Enough as witness" to the Prophethood of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), and he who had the knowledge of the entire Book?

Well, he is that great personality, who protected the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) from the very start, when the unbelievers of Makkah were throwing stones at him, and even when they wanted to kill him; and in every war, he defended the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and about whom the Prophet said:

- 1) "Whosoever among my relatives that accepts me first, he shall be my assistant, my vizier and my successor," He whom the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) declared as his brother; and told the people that: If he were not born, there would be no husband worthy of Fatimah Zahra (The lady of the ladies of Heaven!)
- 2) He who conquered the Jewish garrisons of Khaybar, and he who like David vs. Goliath defeated Amr in the great war of Al-Ahzab (the Multi-party war) etc.
- 3) He who never said "I do not know"!
- 4) He about whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "You are to me like Aaron (Brother of Prophet Musa (A.S.) was to Musa, except the fact that there is no Prophet after me!"
- 5) He whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) declared as "The Gate to the City of Knowledge (i.e. the Holy Prophet)."
- 6) He whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) honored by saying: "To whom I was Maula, this Ali is his Maula!"

That is the man who is enough as a witness to the Prophethood of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and he, according to the Holy Qur'an, has the knowledge of the (entire)

Book, and thus, he is even higher than Asfia, the Great Minister of Prophet Solaiman (A.S.).

Do you know any better witness?

* * *

Now, if the witness to the Prophethood of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is so knowledgeable that he could repeatedly say: "Ask Me!" And nobody believer or unbeliever, could ever challenge his knowledge, if you please, then what would be the level of the knowledge of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

If the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not know anything except religion, as you claim, then how could he be the City of Knowledge? How could he lead the knowledgeable people and the scholars, as their leader, too?

Have you ever noticed so many medical advices that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) gave, in the form of Hadith, regarding how to eat and what to eat, in order to be healthy? But, nobody protested by saying: O' Prophet of Allah (P.B.U.H.) are you a doctor?

Or: Why are you talking about health and medical science, which is not your field, anyway?

Some of Prophets' Medical Advices

Here are some of the medical advices of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to put the ignorant Wahhabis to shame, for saying that he did not know about anything other than the religion! The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

1) "In the spring time, expose your bodies to the weather, because the spring weather will nourish and cherish your bodies, as it does to the trees, plants, and the new born animals!"

2) "But in autumn, do not expose yourselves much, because the weather in autumn will do to your skin what it does to the flowers and the leaves of the trees!"

(Have you ever seen or heard any doctor or biologist to explain such a complicated natural phenomenon in such a simple, logical, easy to understand and down-to-earth manner?).

3) "It is Makruh (not good) to wash yourself with water which is heated under the sun!" (it may cause the cancer of the skin or other health problems?)

4) "During the night time, avoid sleeping under the trees" (They give out carbon dioxide during the night).

5) "When sleeping, it is Makruh to cover your mouth." (You will be inhaling your own toxic exhales and this will cause you a pale face! How about those ladies who cover their entire face--mouth included, and they look like Ninja?)

6) "Don't eat too much meat, but don't go without meat (or fish) for more than 40 days, either!" (Why? We don't know, yet).

7) "When drinking water (or juice) it is better to be standing, if it is day time, and sitting if it is night time! (Has it something to do

with the high tide and low tide which are the effects of the Moon on the earth?).

8) "Do not read immediately after eating." (The blood is needed in your digestive area, do not divert it to your brain!)

9) "It is Makruh (not good) to urinate into the water, it will harm the living beings, there."

10) When eating food, try to taste something from every dish." (It will provide you with maximum vitamins and minerals of all types).

11) "Any part of the animal you eat, will strengthen that part in your body, too!"

12) "When drinking water (or juice, etc.) sip, don't gulp!"

13) "Don't drink water in one breath, take it in three breathes."

14) "It is not good to drink something which is very hot." (It can cause cancer of the mouth and throat, etc.).

15) "Don't blow into your food!" (The exhale is toxin).

16) It's Makruh to sleep face down; the best is to sleep on your back or on your right side."

17) "Smile, it's charitable!" (And healthy, too. Remember: Laughter is the best medicine!)

18) "A smiling businessman will make a good business"

19) "When making ablution, take some water into your nose."

(It will cool and refresh your brain, immediately, and it will prevent the germs and pollutants from reaching your brain).

20) "Don't sit too long in the C.R." (It may cause hemorrhoids.)

21) "When urinating, try to empty the bladder very well by pressing the lower part." (It prevents stone formation).

22) "Avoid sleeping during the sunrise and the sunset."

23) "Visit your relatives; it will lengthen your life!" (Happiness and the joy of belonging and love, will extend your life).

24) "Avail of the early morning air; it's a heavenly breeze that can cure many sicknesses!"

25) "Cleanliness is a sign of Faith!"

26) "When a child is born, say Azan and Iqamah in its ears!"

27) "The stomach is the house of all diseases, and self-control is the cure!"

28) "A body that has never been sick, is not blessed!" (It hasn't developed its immune system!).

29) "When you enter a new town, try to eat some of its onions first." (It's antibiotic). etc.

30) "Don't expose yourself too much to the sun; it will bring out your hidden diseases!" (Cancer).

Do you still believe, like the Wah-habis, that Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) knew nothing about other things, except the religions, only?

Question: Is it true that you allow a husband and his wife to engage in any form of sexual intercourse, including anal, if they wished to do so?

Answer: Well, there have been some Hadithes, both from the Sunnah and Shi-ah scholars regarding this matter, and like all other controversial Hadithes, which exist in the books of Sunnah and Shi-ah, this issue must be studied by the experts of both sides.

In so far as we are not experts (Faquih or jurisprudents), I would like to answer it from my own little knowledge of Islam.

We all know very well that in different sects of Islam, different Imams have had some strange rulings which are not so clear – especially to the laymen. For example the ruling by the Great Imam (Imam A'zam) Abu Hanifa that It is allowed for a Muslim to do sajda on a dry dog's dung (DDD, if you please) or the ruling of Imam Ahmad Hanbal that: It is allowed for a Muslim man to get a young boyfriend (for intercourse, if you please!) provided that he is travelling and he is single! (and that explains why some Saudi "Ulama" always tug along the young boys with them; and yet they have the temerity of condemning Mot-ah, which was allowed by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and even by Khalifa Abubakr and it was practiced by the Sahaba, only to be prevented by Khalifa Omar, later! (Now, it is Jihad Nikah" in Syria!)

There are some other rulings by the four Imams of Sunnah, which are even more controversial, but we are ashamed to quote them here. Those who are interested may check with the books of Fiqah of the four Imams.

By the way, some Muslims believe that an "Imam" can issue any ruling that he believes is correct; now if he was right, he will receive two rewards from Allah (S.W.T.) and even if he was wrong, then he is still entitled to at least one reward! (For mistake? Not even the school children are given such a privilege to be wrong!).

Therefore, based on your argument, our Imam who made this ruling, regarding a husband and his wife's sexual intimacy, is still entitled to a reward; then why are you condemning him?

Remember that there are no barriers or limits between a husband and his wife's intimate relationship, as long as both of them agree to it, and as long as there is no medically proven harm in the practice.

Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

"They (your wives) are your garments and you are their garments!" (i.e. you will cover up for each other, whatever you do in the privacy of your own bedrooms – as clothes cover up your private parts from others – but not from yourselves or your spouses!).

See Holy Qur'an (2:187)

In another Ayah of the same chapter, Allah (S.W.T.) makes it even clearer, so that the Muslims will not fall into the same traps of "false morality" that the Christian Priests and Nuns have fallen. Here is what the Holy Qur'an (2:223) says:

"Your wives are (like) tilt unto you, then approach your tilt as you wish, but think (also) of the future and consider Allah (S.W.T.) whom you (all) shall meet..."

Some people argue that when Allah (S.W.T.) says that your wives are your tilt (farm), He means their child bearing abilities, but in the anal intercourse there is no pregnancy, plus the fact that the anus is dirty, thus it is an immoral and unhealthy practice.

Well, it may not be the ideal way, but in case the wife is menstruating, etc, and the husband cannot control himself, this is the lesser evil, compared to the other alternatives.

(Also, in case the couple wants to avoid pregnancy, because they are not yet ready for it, then it is a possible option if both of them agreed).

As for the cleanliness of the anus, it may be dirty for those who do not know the hygienic practices, but for those who know how to clean their colons through "douche", etc. this is not a big problem. (Let's ask a doctor about it).

But, prohibiting it outright, just because it does not produce any children, is like the Catholic Church's doctrine that says: Sex without reproduction is immoral!

You mean to say that we are not allowed just to enjoy the sex, with our spouses, if there were no pregnancies? In that case, all the barren men and women – including Prophet Ibrahim and his wife Sarah, who were childless for a long time (until they were given a child by God at the old age), were committing immoral acts! Also, it must be immoral to have an intercourse, one week before and one

week after the menstruation, because women cannot get pregnant during those two periods. It must also be immoral to copulate after the wife reaches the menopause years, etc., etc.

(How about a man who embraced his wife tightly and sensually, and pressed body against her and as a result he had an ejaculation; you will consider him a sinner or immoral, just because he did not do what you had in mind?)

There are many things that are sinful and immoral, if they take place between a man and a woman who are not married, but the moment they are pronounced husband and wife, all those things that were considered as sinful or immoral, suddenly become good and even admirable!

Let me give you an example; let us say that you looked at a woman with lust, is it moral or immoral? Of course, it's immoral! (The Christians consider it adultery, already!)

How about if you watch her private parts? How about touching her body lustfully? How about going to bed with her? I can see you screaming: These are all Haram and immoral! And I also agree with you that they are so, provided she is not your wife! But if she is your wife then all those immoral and sinful things become very moral and very right!

So, when a man and a woman become husband and wife, many things that were immoral between them before, suddenly become moral!

Now, you can see that, this is not such a simple matter to be judged emotionally. It needs a deep knowledge of the human nature, and many other social and medical implications.

Only Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and those Imams who are Authorized by Allah and the Messenger, from among the Muslim Ummah (Olil Amr), can understand the Truth, and Judge, correctly.

By the way, a permission to do something in a particular situation and under certain circumstances, without feeling the guilt of sin or shame about it, does not necessarily mean that it is being encouraged, also.

No, sir! The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) allowed the divorce and yet he said:

"The ugliest of all things (Halal/Permitted ones) in my eyes is divorce!"

Even Prophet Eisa (A.S.) told the Jews that: "Musa allowed (Halal) the divorce to you, because of the hardness of your hearts!"

(And now the Christians on their own have made divorce Haram, while it was Halal under the Law of Moses and Jesus (A.S.). The hearts of men and women are even harder today. That's why we see 65% divorce in some Christian Countries!).

So, while somethings may not be Haram and sinful, yet, they may not be very pleasant and good either. We cannot decide the Halal and Haram on our own (like the Jews and the Christians) only Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophets (A.S.) can give the right verdict.

And only the qualified and authorized people after them (Olil Amr) can truly interpret those rulings, not any Tom, Dick and Harry!

We hope that these short answers will suffice, for now. Also we hope that those who so vehemently criticize this kind of

intercourse between a husband and his wife are not themselves guilty of some worse sensual practices, in their own private lives!

Could it be a reaction to a guilty conscience? Let the sinless person throw the first stone!

(Note: Remember the controversial trial of Mr. Anwar Ibrahim, the Deputy Prime Minister and Finance Minister of Malaysia in 1998? He was accused of sodomizing several men despite having a wife and several children! Don't you think that it would be much better if he could satisfy his fantasies with his own wife instead, and save himself and his nation from a big scandal?)

Question: Is it allowed to curse the companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: No, it is not! In fact, we are not even allowed to curse the unbelievers, or even their idols or whatever they are worshipping besides Allah (S.W.T.).

"Don't curse that which they are worshipping besides Allah (S.W.T.) because, they may curse Allah (S.W.T.) in response, out of their ignorance!"

Holy Qur'an (6:108)

Question: But how come in the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith, there are so many instances of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) cursing some people-- both Muslims and non-Muslims?

As a matter of fact, in the Holy Qur'an, Allah (S.W.T.) uses the words of "curse" 41 times and His "anger" almost 40 times!

Why is that so?

Answer: You know, in Law, we have a rule that says: A person is considered innocent until he or she is proven guilty, and then he or she becomes punishable!

In the same manner, everybody (Muslim or non-Muslim including the Muslims in the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)), is respectable, as long as he does not disobey Allah (S.W.T.) and his Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or does not break any Islamic laws, i.e. he doesn't commit murder or any other condemnable acts.

In that case (i.e. if he is guilty of any such things) he loses that immunity from the condemnation, punishment and curse, even if he has seen the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) face to face, or has been with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for a long time. (i.e. Sahaba).

In fact, his being a companion of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) may even aggravate his case – just like the warning of Allah (S.W.T.) to the wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that if they misbehaved, their punishment was "Twice as much as the ordinary ladies, because they were the wives of the Holy Prophet!"

See Holy Qur'an (33:30-33)

"O' wives of the Prophet! If any one of you were guilty, the punishment would be doubled to her!"

"And if you obeyed Allah and His Messenger, your rewards would also be doubled."

"O' wives of the Prophet, you are not like the other women" (You are expected to know better and also to behave better).

"And stay quietly in your houses and make not a dazzling appearance in Public, like you used to do before (Islam)".

(Incidentally, after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) one of his wives joined a rebellion – the war of Jamal, and she led an army of 4,000 fighting men, against the duly constituted authority – i.e. Imam Ali. See the History of Islam).

In the same manner, the companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are very respectable as long as they will not break the Laws of Allah, and do not disobey, His Messenger; because if they did, they will lose their immunity, and they will become condemnable, too. According to the Holy Qur'an, any Muslim (including those in the time of the Holy Prophet) who will commit some particular sins, their previous good deeds will become useless to them! Note this Ayah, for instance:

"O' Believers, don't raise your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor speak aloud (rudely) to him, as you do among yourselves; this can destroy (even) your previous good works, without you even knowing it!"

Holy Qur'an (49:2)

(Now, if just raising one's voice against the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and shouting back at him, can disqualify a companion of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), what will happen to those who:

1. Disobeyed his strict order that said: "May Allah curse those who won't join the army of Osama" and they stayed in Medinah!
2. Those who disobeyed the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) when he ordered them to "Bring me a pen and a piece of paper, in order

that I may dictate to you something, that if you follow it, you will never go astray!" One of the companions shouted back saying:

"No need for your writing! The book of Allah is enough for us!" (= no need for Sunnah?).

And he went on further by accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of losing his mind; because, he said:

"This man! (The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)) is talking nonsense!!!" The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) got very angry, and he told them to get off to his presence. (See Sahih Bukhari Vol. 5, 511:512 and vol 9, p. 346).

Now what will you do? Are you going to deny the clear Qur'anic ruling and the honor and the respect to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) just because you want to protect a guilty person, who happened to be a companion of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Who is higher, Allah and His Prophet, or just a companion among the thousands upon thousands of the companions of the Prophet, whose only greatness is to have "met" and "accepted" (and disobeyed) the Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.).

There are many other verses in the Holy Qur'an which criticize, condemn and even curse, not only the non-believers, but even a number of Muslims, during the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) including some of his companions. Here are a few examples:

1) "The Arabs of the desert say: We believe! Tell them you have no faith! Just say: We have submitted/surrendered!"

Holy Qur'an (49:14).

2) "The Arabs of the desert are worse (compared to the Arabs of the City) in unbelief and hypocrisy!" (But, both of them are guilty).

Holy Qur'an (9:97)

3) "Some of the desert Arabs considered their charity (Zakat) as a penalty (!) and wish you disasters; may the disaster fall upon them!" (It's a curse by Allah).

Holy Qur'an (9:98)

4) "Some desert Arabs are hypocrites as well as some people of Madina, who also walk in hypocrisy; you don't know them, but We know them!"

(Holy Qur'an (49:4)

5) "(O' Mohammad!) Those people, who shout out (Your name) from behind your rooms /=House/ (instead of knocking on your door, politely) majority of them are foolish!"

Holy Qur'an (49:4)

(Who were those "foolish" people? They were not some Chinese; they were the "followers" and the "town-mates" of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself, in other words, they were the Sahabah! Since when were such people above any criticism? Are you defending those whom Allah (S.W.T.) has already chided?).

6) "And remember when the hypocrites, and those whose heart were sick, said: Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusions!"

Holy Qur'an (33:12)

(Who were those people? Not the foreigners, they were also accompanying the Holy Prophet in Jihad!).

7) "And yet, they had a covenant with Allah not to turn their backs. And a covenant with Allah must (surely) be answered for!"

Holy Qur'an (33:15)

8) "Don't you see the Hypocrite (Muslim) saying to their unbelieving brethren from the People of the Book...?"

Holy Qur'an (59:11)

9) "Why are you divided about the Hypocrites? Allah has already upset them for their (evil) deeds! Are you going to help those whom Allah has already given up?"

Holy Qur'an (4:88)

10) "Those who annoy Allah and His Messenger (be they "Muslims" or "non-Muslims"), Allah has cursed them in this world and in the Hereafter, and has prepared for them a humiliating punishment."

Holy Qur'an (33:57)

11) "Among them are those who hurt the Prophet's feeling... will have a grievous punishment (from Allah) they swear by Allah to please you, but they should please Allah and his Messenger, if they truly believed! Don't they know that for those who oppose Allah and

his Messenger, is the Hell Fire...?"

Holy Qur'an (9:61-62)

(How about that person who opposed the Will of the Prophet of Allah by shouting: "No need for your writing, the Book of Allah is enough for us!" And then insulted the Holy Prophet by saying: "This "man" (The Prophet!) has lost his mind!" – See Sahih Bukhari, Original Version, vol. 5, p. 511 and vol. 9, p. 346.

12) "The hypocrites are afraid that a Surah may be sent down about them, showing what is really in their hearts..."

"And if you questioned them, they will say: we were joking only!)(What?!) Joking with Allah and His signs and His Prophet!"

"Don't make excuses! (The truth of the matter is that) you have rejected the faith, after you had already accepted it!"

"The Hypocrite men and the hypocrite women (?) Cooperate among themselves!...

"Allah has promised the Hypocrite men and the Hypocrite women and the non-Believers the Hell Fire, forever! They deserve it! And Allah has cursed them...!"

Holy Qur'an (9:64:68)

(Now are you going to bless those whom Allah has already cursed? The Hypocrite men and women among the "companions" of the Prophet?).

So, you see why we bless those whom Allah has blessed, and we also curse those whom Allah has cursed, but the blind cannot see the difference! That is why Allah asks:

"Is blind and the seeing the same! Don't you use your brains?"

Holy Qur'an (6:50).

"Are the blind equal with those who see? Is darkness equal with the light?"

Holy Qur'an (32:18)

I hope that is clear to you now!

The "Companions" Abandoned the Prophet!

The Holy Qur'an says that in several occasions, the companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) abandoned him and they run away during the war (treason?) except for a few loyal ones, (headed by Ali) who stayed and protected the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) from the enemy (See Battle of Honain, for example).

13) "...On the day of Honain (Battle) ... you run away! But, Allah brought calmness on His Prophet and (the few) Believers and sent some forces (Angels) that you could not see!"

Holy Qur'an (9:25-26)

14) "... (again during the battle you doubted Allah!)... And the Hypocrites and those who were sick at heart said: Allah and his Prophet have fooled us!" etc., etc.

Holy Qur'an (33:10-11 up to 20).

Now, some may offer an excuse that those Sahaba abandoned the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) because they were afraid for their lives! (Well, a bad excuse, yet understandable). But how can anybody ever excuse those Sahaba who abandoned the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) during the Khutba of the Friday Prayer, letting the Prophet stand up and talk to himself, while those "companions" ran away from the Mosque, just to watch a circus –cum-caravan, which had arrived in Madinah with some goods to sell and some bugles and horns to blow! (Only twelve people were left to listen to the Khutba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) , in the Mosque. (It's truly a shocking story of rudeness).

Was the Khutba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Friday Prayer, less important to those Sahaba than the bugles and horns of some foreign businessmen? (=unbelievers!).

Were the words of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) less worthy to them than some music and the foreign goods? So much so that they had to abandon the Holy Prophet, his Khutba and the Friday Prayer, just to buy something, before it was too late?

Could they not wait for some 30 minutes more, out of respect for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and for the decency's sake, and as a sign of respect for Allah (S.W.T.) Who sent him?

Now, let us see what Allah (S.W.T.) said about them? He said:

15) "And when they (Sahaba) saw some business and the

entertainment, (circus/ show) they run towards it, and they left you (O' Prophet!) Standing!"

"Tell them that which is with Allah is better than some amusement music or business; and Allah is the best provider!"

Holy Qur'an (62:11).

Well, are you now going to side with Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or with those who are guilty of misbehavior and lack of good manners? Or would you rather keep quiet to play it safe! But, we have already decided to take sides with Allah and His Messenger and the True Believers, who never abandoned the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), before his death or after.

It's unbelievable that some Muslims (the majority) can believe that the great Prophets (P.B.U.H.) like Adam and even the Holy Prophet Mohammad committed "sins"! But if you tell them that the Sahabah of the Holy Prophet (e.g. Omar, Abu Bakr, Ayesha, etc.) committed "sins" they will even kill you for that! (See "Taliban"/Al-Qaeda, etc.) Where is the logic?

Now, to end up this topic, here is a Hadith from "Sahih Bukhari", to show that not all the Sahaba are saved, and not every one of them is all right! (As some people think).

"The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "On the Day of Judgement you (the Sahaba) will come to me, and I will try to hand you some water to drink, but you will be taken away from me by the Angels by force. I will say: O' Lord! My Sahaba! And (Allah S.W.T.) will say:

"You don't know what they did after you!" Sahih Bukhari, original version, Vol. 9, p. 144, Hadith No.173, etc. Now, is that good enough to answer your question? I hope so.

(Note: The Wah-habi "Ulama of Saudi Arabia", have recently reduced the Sahih Bukhari from 9 volumes, into just 2 volumes, to avoid those embarrassing Truths!).

Question: But what about the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that says: "My companions are like the stars of Heaven, anyone of them that you follow, you will find the way!"

Answer: This is one of those so-called "Hadithes" which were "manufactured" by the Umayyah Dynasty in order to justify their own hypocrite rulers – i.e. Mo-awia son of Abu Sufyan, etc.(In other words, it's just "self serving! Just like those "self-serving" parts of the Old Testament, that claims God has "Chosen the Jews over the Gentiles"/ "Israel is the Apple of My Eyes!"/ Only the Jews go to heaven, etc. etc.) Even if the Jews murdered thousands of the Prophets of God, and even the "son of God"/Jesus!).

Everybody who knows even a little about the stars of heaven can understand that not all the stars are "guiding stars". In fact, a few are guiding, but most of them are "misguiding stars" that may even lead us to disaster in the desert or at the sea!

Just ask a Captain of a ship or an expert traveler in the desert, and he will tell you that they cannot rely on just any star, but only a few of them!

This so-called "Hadith" also contradicts the clear Qur'anic statement that says:

"And rule among them (O' Prophet!) only according to what Allah has revealed (to you), and follow not their desires, and be careful because they may beguile you from that which Allah has sent thee."

"Are they (still) looking for those pre-Islamic rules? Who can rule better than Allah, for those who believe?"

Holy Qur'an (5:49-50)

Well, if following different views of different companions were alright, then why should Allah prevent His Prophet (And those who are reading the Holy Qur'an, today) from following them?

If that "Hadith" were correct, then how come the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) prophesied that: "After me, my Ummah shall be divided into 73 groups (following different leaders) and only one group is saved!" (See Sahih Tirmidi, etc.)

Besides, can there be more than one Truth? Allah in the Holy Qur'an says: No! Take note of this Ayah:

"Apart from the Truth, what else is but error? Where are you then leading?"

Holy Qur'an (10:32).

The Sahaba Cursed and Killed Each Other!

One of the vicious attacks against the Shia-ah, especially by the Wahhabi groups, is that the Shi-ahs criticize and even abuse some Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and for this reason, the Wahhabis allow themselves even to massacre the Shi-ahs in the Mosques, during the Holy month of Ramadan! (Sipahi Sahaba of Pakistan in 1996, Karachi City)!

Well, first of all, we should like to remind these "more Poppish than the Pope" that they have forgotten the fact that their leader, Shiekh Mohammad Abdul Wahhab, has already insulted many of the Sahaba and Ta-be-in, including the four Imams of the Ahlus Sunnah, i.e. Imam Abu Hanifa, and even Imam Bukhari, etc. as incompetent and unqualified to be called Imams (See the books of Shiekh Abdul Wahhab and other Wahhabi Gurus).

Let the Wahhabis defend their own insults against those personalities. But, as far as the Shi-ahs are concerned, we do not criticize any Righteous Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) except "those who are guilty of crimes against the Family of the Holy Prophet, the Hypocrites who are condemned in the Holy Qur'an, those who hurt the Holy Prophet's feeling, disobeyed his orders, and abused him verbally." (See Sahih Bukhari, vol. 9, p. 346, etc.).

But here, we are not going into details about those issues (interested parties may refer to the history of Islam). What we are going to find out here, is whether just criticizing any Sahaba or even abusing them, will disqualify a person from being a Muslim or at least a good Muslim?

The answer is a big NO! Because of the following reasons:

1. Nobody ever claimed that the Sahaba were impeccable or sinless; being a sinful person makes anybody guilty of the sin that he has committed, and he or she, thus could be criticized and even punished, accordingly. (Like Khalifa Omar's beating up Abu Horaira for lying and fabricating hadith, or again Omar's beating his own son to death for drinking wine, or again Omar's shouting and cursing other Sahaba for their misbehavior – see the History of Islam).

Earlier, the same Abu Horaira, had been appointed as the Governor of Bahrain, by Khalifa Omar, himself. But in a few months time, the "Governor" become corrupt, and he enriched himself, at the expense of the government of Islam!

Then he was removed from his post, by Khalifa Omar, but by that time, he had already amassed some 10,000 Golden Dinars, and many Arabian horses and other properties. (See Iqdul Farid, Vol. 1, Chapter 1; also, al-Isabah by Ibne Hajar As-qalani, etc).

The Khalifa ordered Abu Horaira to return all that money and properties to the government, but Abu Horaira refused to obey the order of Omar, and he claimed that all those wealth was the "gift" of the people of Bahrain to him! Upon hearing such a lame excuse, Khalifa Omar started beating up Abu Horaira (the great Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.?) until he was bleeding all over his body!Then, Khalifa Omar confiscated all his properties!

Now, was Abu Horaira really such a thief, grafter and a corrupt public official or was Omar an abusive and authoritarian ruler? That's up to you to judge for yourself. But one thing is very clear and that is: They were not that "sinless" and "spotless" as some people want us to believe.

Then why are you killing the Shi-ahs for questioning and criticizing those un-Islamic acts and practices? Is it not the solemn duty of every Muslim to "Enjoin the good deeds, and to condemn the bad ones?" (Whether past or present).

(See the Holy Qur'an, 31:17 plus 10 more Ayahs on the same subject).

So, why don't you do it? Are you also disobeying the clear Orders of Allah (S.W.T.) and the Sunnah of His Messenger (P.B.U.H.)? It is truly said that:

"Those, whom Allah has deprived of Light, will never see the Light!"

Holy Qur'an (24:40).

2. The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) cursed "those who do not join the camp of Osama" and many Sahaba did not join it!

(See Sahih Bukhari, Vol. 5, p. 57 and Mosnad Hanbal, vol. 4, p. 421, etc.

3. Many Sahaba, during, and especially after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), cursed each other and they even fought and killed each other, without being disqualified as Muslims, or even being condemned by the majority, as a bad muslim.

So, if the Sahaba did it to each other and it did not affect their being good Muslims, why should it affect the Ta-be-in and the Ta-be-in of the Ta-be-in today?

4. The Ahlus Sunnah believe that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has said:

"Follow the Holy Qur'an, and my Sunnah, and the way of my Sahaba."

Well, if that Hadith is correct, then the Shi-ah who cursed some Sahaba are following those "curses in the Holy Qur'an at the Hypocrites" and disobedient "followers" of the Prophet, as well as the Prophet's own curses at them, plus the curses of the Sahaba against each other!"

Why then condemn those who are doing what the Holy Qur'an and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba had done? Are you preventing the Muslims from following the Holy Qur'an, and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet and the Sirah of his Sahaba? Now to prove the fact that many Sahaba criticized and even cursed and killed each other, without losing their titles as good Muslims, here are some historical examples:

1. Khalid Bin Walid (Sahaba) killed and then raped the wife of another Sahaba (Malik Bin Nowairah) just because the latter had refused to pay Zakat to Khalifa Abu Bakar, who was duly authorized successor of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and only he was qualified to rule over the Muslim/or collect the Zakat from them! (See History of Tabari, the most famous Sunni historian and expert on Qur'an and Hadith. Also the History of Islam by Mohammad Hasanain Haikal of Egypt, etc.)

It was you who said that all Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were like the stars of heaven and all of them were qualified to interpret the Islamic tenets according to their own understanding, and they could never go wrong!

So, then, why condemn, and kill Malik Bin Nowairah, a great Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and even rape his wife, just because of his own Ijtihad about Islam?

(By the way, Omar wanted to punish Khalid for that murder and rape, but Khalifa Abubakr did not allow it! Now, which Sahaba was right and which Sahaba was wrong? Anybody to answer?).

Unless you close your eyes to the Truth and pretend to be blind and a-no-see-no-hear, and a dump, then you will have no choice but to defend the innocent party and to condemn the law breakers, whoever they may be!

2. Khalifa Omar, criticized and condemned the great Sahaba and the most famous narrator of the "Hadithes" of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who is known as Abu Horaira (Meaning the "Father of the baby cat" or "The Cat Aficionado!").

The Khalifa accused that great Sahaba of being a liar and then beat him up on the charges of fabricating Hadith in the name of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)! (What kind of Sahaba is that?). See Sahih Muslim, vol. 1, p. 201, Hadith No. 52).

3. Aisha, one of the wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the daughter of Khalifa Abu Bakar, criticized Khalifa Othman very harshly, and asked the Muslims to: "kill that old man! He is an unbeliever!"

(See Tabari, Vol. 4, p. 277, Cairo, also Ibn Athir, vol. 5, p. 80, etc.).

As you may know, some Egyptian Muslim later attacked and killed Khalifa Othman, as it was the wish and the command of Aishah, the wife of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

Again, it was Aishah, who lead the Army of Rebellion in Jamal war against Imam Ali, the cousin of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba and the son-in-law, who was also at that time the duly constituted Authority of Islam and the Khalifa of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

This happened, despite the strict Orders of Allah (S.W.T.) to the wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to "stay quietly at your homes and don't make any dazzling display, like you used to do before (Islam)!"

Holy Qur'an (33:33)

(For the full story of the "Jamal war", see History of Tabari, vol.5, p. 172 and Ibn Athir's History, vol. 3, p. 206, also Sahih Bukhari, original version; vol. 4, p. 217, etc.).

4. Mo'awia (A Sahaba?) also rebelled against Imam Ali, who was the Khalifa of Islam at that time, and killed thousands of Sahaba and the Ta-be-in, including Ammar Yasser, the well known Sahaba, in the Battle of Siffin.

After Imam Ali's martyrdom in the Mosque of Kufa, during the Morning Prayer in the Holy Month of Ramadan, Imam Hasan took over the Caliphate. But, Mo'awia continued his rebellion against Imam Hasan (about whom the Holy Prophet had said: "Hasan (and Hosain) is the Master of the Youth of Heaven!" and finally, he (Mo'awia) poisoned and treacherously killed the grandson of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)! See "Muruj Ad-dahab", vol. 3, p. 77, also Abul Fida, vol. 2, p. 183, etc.

Later on, the same Mo'awia masterminded the murder of many Sahaba and the Ta-be-in, who oppose him, including the treacherous and mysterious murder of Aisha, the wife of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

Then, Mo'awia started the Dynasty of Bani Omayya, by appointing his son Yazid (a drunkard) as his crown prince (Like in Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, UAE, Jordan, etc, today) to succeed him as "the Khalifah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!"

In order to discredit the Household of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) Mo'awia started a campaign of hatred against the family of the Prophet (Ahlul Bayt) and their followers – the Shi-ah.

He required the Imams of the Mosques, throughout the Islamic territories to openly curse Imam Ali, especially during the Khutbah of the Friday prayer! This condemnable act (which the Wah-habbis never questioned or condemned) went on for almost 80 years, until Omar bin Abdul Aziz stopped it, finally! (See Al-Nasa-ih

Al-Kafiyah, p. 72-73, etc.).

Now, what will you say about all those cursings and killings of each other by the Sahaba? Are they condemnable or are we to pretend that we are dumb, deaf, mute and blind?

Whatever Judgement you do about those opposing Sahaba, you should do about their followers, too, if you want to uphold the Truth and Fairness.

Question: Is it true that you believe that "When Imam Mahdi reappears, a great number of believers of the Past Times, including the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and Imam Ali, shall also return from the dead, to witness the establishment of the Rule of Allah (S.W.T.) on earth. Also, some staunch unbelievers and Hypocrites, who hurt the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his family and the believers, shall be brought back to life, in order to be punished in this world, too, before their punishment, in the Hereafter?

Answer: Well, although It is not such an essential Article of Faith to discuss about, yet because you have brought it up and because some misled elements are also misleading others regarding this matter, I should say: Yes, we believe, and here are the reasons:

1. Number one is the numerous Hadithes from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that have reached us through his Holy Family the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt. We cannot quote them all here because of various reasons:

a) First of all, we are trying to concentrate on the Holy Qur'an and those books of Hadith that are acceptable to our opponents, too. Otherwise, there is no point to prove!

b) Those issues need chapters, if not volumes of books, to quote every Hadith, and its sources and explanations that are beyond our scope of study, which is in the form of handy small book.

c) We do not consider those issues that essential to discuss them in details. If someone is interested, he can refer to more detailed works.

2. Number two reason for our belief in the "Raja'at" or the return of some Righteous Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) during the rule Imam Mahdi, is the following.

Those who are familiar with the Holy Qur'an, know very well that Allah (S.W.T.) in His Holy Words states very clearly that many people, are supposed "to come back to life in this world" before they finally go to the hereafter, for the ultimate Judgement. Allah (S.W.T.) while telling the developments about Prophet Eisa (A.S.) and the Christians, after his departure from Earth to Heaven says:

"And surely they did not kill him (Jesus) And everybody from the People of the Book (Jews and Christians) will have to believe in him (Acknowledge his Prophethood) before his death and on the Day of Judgement he will be a witness against them!"

Holy Qur'an (4:157-159)

The Muslims believes that when Imam Mahdi, the great grandson of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) shall come to establish the Government of Islam throughout the world, Prophet Jesus (A.S.) also shall come to Help Imam Mahdi in the task of building a Godly Society, and this government headed by Imam Mahdi, is to last for a thousand years.

Within this period, not only those who are living will enjoy a Pure Islamic Society, but even a number of the People of the past (Muslims, Christians, Jews, etc.) who were good, but were persecuted, as well as some notorious criminals (Like Hitler, Stalin, Yazid, etc.) will be raised back to life, so that the Justice will be done to them, even in this world, before the Justice of the Day of Judgement!

So, if Prophet Eisa (A.S.) is coming back and according to the Holy Qur'an everybody from the People of the Book should believe in him (meaning the People of the Book also will be raised back to life before Jesus dies) then what is so strange about it to believe that some Muslims (the extremely good and the extremely bad ones) shall also be raised back to life, in order to be rewarded or punished accordingly in this world, too?

Take note of the following Ayahs from the Holy Qur'an: "Allah has written (decreed) that "I and my Prophets shall prevail" (over the unbelievers) because Allah (S.W.T.) is Mighty and Able (to enforce His Will!").

Holy Qur'an (58:21)

Now, if Allah (S.W.T.) has decided that He and His Prophets shall overcome the unbelievers, but up to now the unbelievers are more in number and more in power than the believers, then what will happen to the promise of Allah (S.W.T.)? And we know that His Promises are surely fulfilled.

This promise will (Insha Allah) be fulfilled when, as we have said before, Imam Mahdi and Prophet Eisa (A.S.) as his supporter, shall establish the Global Government of Allah to last a thousand years, and in that day some men of God, including some Prophets (A.S.) and also some notorious unbelievers will be raised back to life, to witness the Promised Godly Society. (=The promised Land?!)

Here are some Ayahs from the Holy Qur'an that indicate the coming of that Glorious Day of Allah (S.W.T.) on this Earth:

1. "They (unbelievers) want to put off the light of Allah (S.W.T.) (Al-Islam) with their mouths (negative words) but Allah is going to complete His Light, even if the unbelievers may not like it!"

Holy Qur'an (61:8)

Again, Allah (A.S.W.T.) in another Surah emphasizes His Plan by re-stating it this way:

2. "They wish to extinguish Allah's Light with their mouths, but Allah will not allow, but that His light should be perfected/completed, even though the unbelievers may detest it!"

Holy Qur'an (19:40)

3. "Verily We (Allah) wrote in the Psalms, after the Reminder, that the Earth shall be inherited by my Righteous Servants!"

Holy Qur'an (21:105)

4. "It's we (Allah) who will inherit the earth, and whatever is in it, and to Us they shall return."

Holy Qur'an (19:40)

There are so many more Ayahs (and Hadithes) on this subject, but as they say: To those who believe, there is no need for a proof, and to those who do not believe, no proof is enough!

Question: Brother, I have three children. One of them does not pray, no matter how much I have reminded him; I was told that I will also be punished for my son's disobedience to Allah (S.W.T.). What shall I do?

Answer: Well, if you have done your duty in guiding them toward Islam and yet some of them (or even all of them) do not practice the Faith, then you are not responsible for them, anymore.

If the waywardness of a child would necessarily implicate the father also (even if he has done his very best) then Prophet Noah (A.S.) should be punished by Allah (S.W.T.) because of his wayward unbelieving son! Or even Prophet Lot (A.S.) should be held responsible for his unbeliever wife, etc.

I do not know where do some people get such strange "Hadithes" and harass the poor Muslims! The truth of the matter is that this idea is contrary to the Holy Qur'an (as we shall see in a while).

Those who want to punish the fathers for the sins of their children, are like the Christians who believe that everybody is born sinfull, because of the sins of their parents – Adam (A.S.) and Eve (R.A.)!

The Christians believe that because Prophet Adam (A.S.) committed a "sin" , then all his descendants are "sinners"and, therefore, they all need the blood of Jesus (A.S.) to wash their sins!

(As we have said before, there was no sin committed by Adam, but rather a choice – to stay in the Garden or to come down to Earth, was made. Otherwise, eating an apple or some grains are not sinful acts!).

Now here are several Ayahs to shatter that so-called "Hadith"

which holds even the parents responsible for the sins of their children:

1. "Everybody is responsible for his own deeds, and nobody shall bear the burden of another!"

Holy Qur'an (6:164)

(The same point has been mentioned in many more Ayahs, of the Holy Qur'an – See also 17:15/35:18/39:7 and 53:38 etc.).

2. "That a man can have nothing but that which he has earned for himself."

Holy Qur'an (53:39)

3. You are not being punished except for what you have done!" Holy Qur'an (37:38) and some 20 more Ayahs on the same subject matter.)

4. "Allah will not burden anybody more than he can bear!"

Holy Qur'an (2:286, plus five more Ayahs).

Are these Ayahs not enough to refute the opposite view that some people have created with a baseless "Hadith"?

Once again, we would like to remind you regarding, the instruction of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that said:

"Any Hadith that does not agree with the Holy Qur'an, throw it to the wall!" (Throw it away).

Question: Is it true that the Shi-ah Madhab was started by a Jewish man called Abdullah Bin Saba?

Answer: No! The Shia- Madhab started with Islam itself, when Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an asserted that Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was not following the religion of the Jews nor that of the Christians; "But the Religion of Abraham the True One."

Holy Qur'an (2:135)

And what was the religion of Abraham (A.S.)? Allah (S.W.T.) says that: "Ibrahim was a Shi-ah (of Prophet Noah!)" See the Holy Qur'an (37:83) where it says: Wa Inna Min Shi-ah –tihi La-Ibrahim!"

Now, where is Abdullah Bin Saba the Jew to start the Shi-ah Madhab? At the time of Prophet Abraham there were no Jews and no Christians, but Ibrahim was a Muslim and he was a Shi-ah, according to Allah(S.W.T) in the Holy Qur'an!

As you know, the Shi-ahs never accepted the leadership or teaching of anybody outside the Household of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). This was precisely because they wanted to avoid any outside influences in their Faith. The Ahl al Bayt are certified to be pure by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an (33:33). And nobody knows Islam and the Holy Qur'an better than those who lived with the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) 24 hours a day, 365 days a year and during the entire 23 years of his Prophethood. Those in whose house the Holy Qur'an was revealed and taught first; where the Angel Jibrael (A.S.) entered with the Message of Allah (S.W.T.) and they heard it, received it and witnessed it, before any other Sahaba could hear, receive or witness!

Therefore, as far as the Shi-ah are concerned, the Pure Islam

comes only from the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) i.e. Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, Imam Zainul Abedin, and the rest of the other 12 Holy Imams from the descendants of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) – the first three saw him personally, and they were closer to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) than anybody else.

Now, where is Abdullah Bin Saba here?

By the way, before we end up this topic, we also would like to remind those who claim that the Shi-ah was started by Abdullah Bin Saba, not to follow him, but at least to follow the teachings of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) if they want to be honest in their faith in Islam! And here are some of the most famous words that the Holy Prophet told the Muslim, according to the books of the Ahlul Sunnah:

Hadith No, 1) " O people I leave among you Two Very Important things:

a) The Book of Allah (S.W.T.) and

b) My Ahlul Bayt (as the Teachers of the Book).

c)

(See- 1, Sahih Muslim, original version, vol. 5, p. 272 also 2) Sahih Tirmidi, vol. 2, p. 308, Hadith No. 3788. Thirty-nine versions of this Hadith have been recorded from the Sunni sources alone, and eighty two, from the Shi-ah sources. Are you still in doubt?).

Hadith no. 2) "My household is like the arch of Noah, those who enter it are saved and those who refuse, will perish!" (See-1, Sawa-iq Al-Muhriqa by Ibn Hajar p. 150 and 184. Also 2) Tarikh Al-

Khulafa by Suyuti p. 307. This Hadith has eleven Sunni sources and seven Shi-ah sources).

Now if we tell you, please follow these valid Hadithes of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), not the others, will you still accuse us of being the followers of Abdullah Bin Saba, and you yourselves who openly disobey the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), consider yourselves as the true followers of his Sunnah? What is happening?

* * *

Those who, despite all the facts to the contrary, still insist on accusing the Shi-ah of being the followers of Abdullah Bin Saba, not only show their ignorance of the True Teachings of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the historical and religious evidences, but they are also insulting their own leaders! Why? Well, look:

That is because they are in reality telling everybody that: Abdullah Bin Saba was more intelligent and more knowledgeable about the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) than all the four Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah – Imam Abu Hanifa, Imam Maalik, Ima Sha-fe-iy and Imam Hanbal!

Let us see how:

1) The Shi-ah (or the followers of Bin Saba, as you accuse them to be), do believe in 12 Imams of the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as per the famous Hadith of the Prophet, narrated in the authentic Books of the Ahlul Sunnah.

(See 1)Sahi Bukhari, original version, vol. 9, p. 250, 2) Sahih Abu Dawoud, vol. 2, p. 207, 3) Mosnad Ahmad, vol. 5, p.92,

4) Sahih Muslim, Vol. 4, p. 482, etc., etc.)

But the Ahlul Sunnah follow "Four Guided Khalifahs" and then "17 not so-righteous Rulers of bani Omayyah" plus "Four Imams" and some "73 self styled Khalifahs of Bani Abbas" without even a single Hadith from the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) about those numbers, and a total disregard of the 12 Emirs that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) has endorsed, and has ordered the Muslim to follow!

(Well, if Abdullah also believed in 12 Emirs from Qoraish as the Holy Prophet mentioned, then he is more correct, that many other so-called followers of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who narrated the Hadith of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) about the 12 Khalifas, and yet, they themselves were the first ones who did not practice what they preached!).

2) The Shi-ah Imams were present with the Holy Prophet and they got the title of "Imam" from the Holy Prophet himself – i.e. Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain...

But none of the Four Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah ever saw the Holy prophet (to be an authority regarding the True Sunnah of the Prophet) nor were they ever Authorized by the Holy Prophet to be the Imams. In fact, they were born some 70-160 years after the Prophet!

So, if the Imams are necessary in Islam, then what was happening to the Muslims, when there was none of the Four Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah? (But the Imams of the Ahlal Bayt were there!).

And if you say that the Imams are not necessary (as the Wahhabiss now claim!) then what will happen to the Hanafi, Maaliki, Sha-fe-iy and Hanbali Muslims, who have been following those Four

Imams for more than a thousand years, already?

(Now, if that Abdullah also believed in the 12 Imams of the Ahlul Bayt who were called Imams by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), but not in the Four Imams, who were not, then it means that he knew more about Islam and the true Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, than the Four Imams!).

3) The Shi-ah Fiqah is being taught at the Al-Azhar University of Egypt (The Highest Center for Islamic Education in the Sunni world) for many years now, as per the fatwa of the Grand Mufti of Egypt, Shiekh Mahmood Shaltoot, (May Allah Bless his soul), on 17th Rabi-ul Awwal, 1378 A.H.)

According to the Fatwa of the late Mufti, the Shi-ah Ja'fariyya (the followers of the 12 Holy Imams) are real Muslims, just like any one of the four Madhabs of the Ahlul Sunnah; and the Shi-ah Fiqah is as valid as anyone of the Four Sunnah Fiqah.

Now, if you still insist that the Shi-ah Madhab was an innovation of Mr. ABS, then you will have also to admit that he knew the Islamic Fiqah just like the Four Imams of Sunnah, if not even better! And also considering the fact that he was ahead of all the Four Imams (a pioneer in the Islamic fiqah?) then probably, the Four Imams benefited from his Fiqah, and again because he was closer to the time of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) than the Four Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah, it would mean that his Fiqah has more credibility and contains less hearsay than the Four!

Do you really mean to say that Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, whom the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) said:

"Are the Masters of the Youth of Heaven" were followers of Abdullah Bin Saba? Because everybody knows for sure, that they were not Hanafi, Maaliki, Sha-fe-iy, Hanbali and certainly not Wahabi!

Well, they were the followers of their Holy Grandpa (Prophet Mohammad) and after him, their father Imam Ali --- thus they were the Shi-ah of Ali!

And that is what the Shi-ahs. are! The followers of the Holy Prophet and after him, the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), not the followers of Abdullah Bin Saba!

But...

But, those who accuse the Shi-ah of being influenced by the outside forces, are themselves guilty of following the outsiders, some even former Jews and other non-Muslims! Here is the list of some of those foreigners who never saw the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and yet they claimed to be "teaching" the true Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.):

1. Ka'bul Ahbar. He was a Jewish Rabbi, who accepted Islam (?) and became the Grand Mufti of Islam and adviser to Khalifa Othman (R.A)! This man used to fight Abu Dhar, the great Sahaba of the Holy Prophet, regarding the Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!

2. Imam Abu Hanifa, (The Imam of the Hanafi Muslims) He is also known as the Greatest Imam (Imam A'zam) of the Ahlus Sunnah. He was a Persian (Iranian) born some 70 years after the death of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)! And he claimed to

know about the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, better than his Grandchildren, in Medinah itself!

3. Imam Sha-fe-iy. (The Imam of the Sha-fe-iy Muslims) He was a Palestinian (not even from the Arabian Peninsula) who was born some 1400 years after the death of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!

4. The King Saud Family of Saudi Arabia. This corrupt dynasty which propagates Wah-habism/Salafism today, and calls it the "Pure Islam", belongs to the Jewish tribe of Bani Onaiza! This tribe, like some other Jewish tribes, migrated from Jerusalem and Judea to the Arabian Peninsula, in order to wait for the "Prophet from Arabia" who was prophecied in their Holy Books. But, when Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) came, they denied him, and they even fought against him treacherously; until they were defeated and some of them accepted Islam, superficially.

And now, those descendants of the Jews (The Saudi Ryal Family!) are lording it over in the Holiest Land of Islam, and they are persecuting the descendants of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the Shi-ah, in Saudi Arabia, and throughout the world, thru their lackeys, i.e. the Soldiers of Sahaba in Pakistan and the Taliban in Afghanistan, Jibha in Syria, Iraq, etc.

5. The Al-Sabah Family of Kuwait. The present rulers of Kuwait also, like their Saudi cousins, belong to the wandering Jews of the Arabian Peninsula. (In fact, one reason that Saddam Hosain of Iraq invaded Kuwait in 1990 was to drive away "those descendants of the Jews" [Al-Sabah Family] from Kuwait)!

No wonder those Arab rulers are so eager to make peace with Israel and they forget the crimes of the Jewish State against the Muslims. It's true: The Blood is thicker than water!

6. All the collector of the **Sihah Sittah**. It is amazing that all of those who first collected the Hadith and the Sunnah, and compiled them for the Ahlul Sunnah, were Persians (Bukhari, Muslim, Tirmidi, Abu Dawud, Ibni Maja and Nasai)!

7. A great number of the political and religious leaders who were not even Arabs, but mostly Persians, Africans or even Andalusians (Spanish! Like, the Imam Qurtobi of Cordova- Spain) etc., etc.

Now, tell me who is more influenced by the Jewish and foreign elements? Those who got their faith entirely from the Household of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) right in Medina itself, or those who got it second hand, or even third hand, from the lands far from the House of Revelation, and very distance from the Household of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

It's up to you to judge for yourself, and come to a reasonable conclusion.

Question: Is it true that you believe "Allah (S.W.T.) may change His decisions, Plans, Rules and Commandments anytime and anyplace?" Isn't it like saying that Allah (S.W.T.) was "Ignorant" about the future?

Answer: This is a very sensitive issue, that has been discussed in details by the Islamic scholars in the Ilmul Kalam (The Islamic Philosophy), But in as much as we are not scholars, and only the humble students of Islam, who are just blessed through Allah's

Mercy and Grace, we shall try to explain it, both simply and briefly, in a layman's language.

All Muslims know (or they could know if they wanted to) that Allah (S.W.T.) has changed many of His Rules and Plans (as we shall see in a while) not, God forbid, because He did not know the End from Beginning, but rather because the situation had changed, the people had changed, and the times had changed.

While the basic teaching of the Prophets from Hazrat Adam (A.S.) down to our beloved Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is the same (Belief in One God, the Angels, the Prophethood, the Books, the Day of Judgement, etc.) yet many other secondary issues have been changed by Allah (S.W.T.) Himself, in different periods.

Let us look at some of these changes, very briefly:

1. Allah (S.W.T.) first created Adam (A.S.) and ordered His Angels (A.S.) to prostrate (sajda) to his greatness and told him to stay in the Garden, with his wife; But, when Adam (A.S.) chose to eat, from what he was not supposed to eat in the Garden (because that fruit belonged to the Earthly lifestyle) Allah "changed" His order to Adam from "Say in the Garden" into "Get out of the Garden and go down to Earth! (See Holy Qur'an for the full story 2:34-37, 7:22-61 and 20:115-121, etc.).

Now, here are so many changes, but it was not Allah (S.W.T.) Who changed his Plan, but rather it was Adam (A.S.) who changed his life, and brought Allah's new Rules upon himself; that is why Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says: "Verily, Allah will not change the conditions of any people, until they changed themselves (and bring Allah's change on themselves)."

Holy Qur'an (8:53)

2. The "First House built for the People" to worship Allah (S.W.T.) was the Ka'bah,(see Holy Qur'an;3:96) But Allah (S.W.T.) changed it later on, and He made Jerusalem (Al-Quds) the Qibla for the Jews and the Christians; and even the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the first generation of Muslims for several years were praying towards Jerusalem, until Allah (A.S.W.) decided that it was about time that the Muslims turn toward Ka'aba, once again. In fact, we still have the Mosque in Medina called Zul Qiblain (the one with two Qiblas) one Qibla facing toward Jerusalem and the other one facing toward Makkah. Now what will you say? Do you mean to say that those changes harm Allah's knowledge and Wisdom to Know the End from Beginning?

3. Allah (S.W.T.) promised Prophet Moosa (A.S.) to have a "30 nights""visit" with Him.Then He changed that plan into a "40 nights" visit, (Probably to test the Faith of the Sahaba of Prophet Moosa, most of whom failed the test, and they started worshipping a golden Calf! So, being a Sahaba of the Prophet, doesn't necessarily guarantee the salvation, as some people think). See Holy Qur'an, 7:142, etc.

Now, if you say that Allah (S.W.T.) actually had planned for the "40 nights" visit, but He just told Moosa (A.S.) 30 nights only (and Moosa told his people 30 nights also) then, you are accusing Allah (God forbid) of lying and cheating, which is impossible and Kufr. And if say that it was actually 30 nights but Allah (S.W.T.) in His Infinite Wisdom, decided that it should be "completed with 10 more nights" Holy Qur'an 7:142) then you are also believing, as the Shi-ah do, that Allah (S.W.T.) is free to change His orders, as He Pleases, at anytime and anywhere, and no busybodies are allowed to question His decisions!

4. How about those who are given a certain terms to live, by Allah (S.W.T.) but later, He extends their lives or shortens it, based on some good or bad deeds? (See so many Hadithes on this topic as well as the Qur'anic Verses. For example, 6:2, etc.)

5. Many laws were given to the Israelites, that were later on repealed, either during the life span of Prophet Moses (A.S.) or later on thru Prophet Eisa (A.S.) or even Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). With regard to the changes in the Islamic Laws, there are also many. A good example is (aside from the change of Qibla, which we saw before) the prohibition of the intercourse, even during the nights, in the month of Ramadan, which was repealed later, and the night time was exempted:

- a) "It is (now) permitted to you, in the night to approach to your wives..." Holy Qur'an (2:187).
- b) "Now Allah reduces your burden, because He knows some of you are weak!" (Not all the Sahaba were equally strong Faith).

Holy Qur'an (8:66)

- c) "Allah knows that you cannot (all do it fully) so he turned to you (He reduced the requirements) so read from the Qur'an (Pray?) as much as you can."

Holy Qur'an (73:20)

6. In another verse, Allah (S.W.T.) clearly says that He changes

some Rules and replaces them with others:

"We (Allah) don't abrogate any Ayah (Order/Rule) or remove it from (your) memory (O' Prophet!), unless We replace it with a better one or an equal. Don't you know that Allah can do anything He wishes?" (Are you questioning Allah's Authority to change his Rules as He wishes?).

Holy Qur'an (2:206)

7. If Allah (S.W.T.) did not change a situation, that existed by His will and Permission in the first place, then the prayers and supplications would become meaningless!

For example, we pray to Allah (S.W.T.) that the draught which existed by the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) will go away and rains will come (Salat –Al-Isteqa- prayer for the rain).

The same is true when we pray for the change of any other natural calamities, illnesses, etc.

The Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) told us: "Giving charity will prevent (the future) calamities!"

Again Allah (S.W.T.) emphasizes the same point (changing the present that is His Plan, to another situation by our prayers and requests or Do'a) in the Holy Qur'an, by saying:

"Pray to Me (ask) and I will Answer!" (change the situation).

Holy Qur'an (40:60)

"And when My servants ask you (O' Mohammad) about Me (tell them), I am near (to them) and I will answer the callers when they call (Me to solve their problems)."

(Holy Qur'an 2:186)

With regards to Prophet Yunus (A.S.), Allah (S.W.T.) says: "If it were not for his prayers, he would have remained in the belly of the fish, till the Day of Judgement!" (That was Allah's plan, before Prophet Yunus prayed to change it).

Holy Qur'an 37:143)

So, Allah's plan was to keep him inside the fish as a punishment, but that plan to punish him changed into Mercy, because of Prophet Jonah's repentance and prayers! (So, Allah's plan can change as He Wishes).

As for Prophet Yunus (A.S.)tribe, the same thing happened. Allah (S.W.T.) sent them punishment, but then at the last minute, He changed it because they repented:

"We removed the punishment, when they believed!"

Holy Qur'an (10:98)

All these Ayahs and many more, plus many Hadithes and events in the History of Islam, show very clearly that Allah (S.W.T.) may change His Decisions or Plans anytime He wishes, depending on the circumstances. He does not need any permission from the Wah-habis, who believe that if He changed His plans, it would constitute (Na-uzo Billah) Ignorance on His part!

The Holy Qur'an says:

"All those in the heavens and the earth ask Him, (to give them the blessing or to change their situations for the better) every day (moment) He is at work! (New developments and changes)."

Holy Qur'an (55:29)

And finally, remember the famous saying: "Allah doesn't change His Will, but he Wills Change!"

Question: Is it true that there is a difference between the Qur'an of the Shi-ah and the Sunnah? Then what is the "Book of Fatimah?"

Answer: Well, I think, we have answered this before, but because it still persists in some people's mind, let me go into further details. But before I start answering this question, I would like to remind you that my answer is based on my researches, as a student of Islam and its various sects. It is only my understanding and it should not be interpreted to necessarily represent the authorized stands of the Shi-ah and Sunnah Madhabs. Those authorized versions should be obtained from the Grand Mufti or Imams of different Madhabs in Islam, I am not a Mufti or Imam, but rather a researcher of Islam.

Now, I will try to answer your inquiry as simply and as clearly as possible. With regards to the Holy Qur'an, the Shi-ah, (The 12 Holy Imams' Followers or the Ja'fari Madhabs) are reading, memorizing, distributing, interpreting, translating and implementing the same copy of the Holy Qur'an that is printed and read in Saudi Arabia, Egypt, Syria, Lebanon, Pakistan and elsewhere in the Muslim World. (Although the interpretations sometimes is different, but the copy of the Holy Qur'an with 114 Surahs beginning with Al-Fatiha and ending with Surah An-Naas, and with more than six

thousand Ayahs all in all, is exactly the same as that in the hands of the Ahlul Sunnah).

Question: But what about the Shi-ah scholars who have opined regarding some changes in the Holy Qur'an?

Answer: Well, there are even some Sunnah scholars, including second Khalifa Omar, who have said that some "verses were different" before! (See Sahih Bukhari, the Original Version Vol. 5, p. 63, vol. 7, p. 162, 291 and 598, vol. 8, p. 539 and vol. 9, p. 212 etc.

Question: But, what is your understanding regarding this issue, especially the "Book of Fatimah?"

Answer: Every Muslim knows that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had many Sahaba, not only one! When the Holy Qur'an was being revealed, piece by piece, and Ayah after Ayah, there were only a few people who knew how to write and then read it to others (not all the Sahaba could read or write and not everybody was present on every occasion to witness the revelation).

There were only six or seven people who recorded the Holy Qur'an by writing it (the rest would memorize it). These ascribes were called: Kuttatul Wahy or the writers of the revelation, like Imam Ali, Abdullah Masud, Othman bin Affan (who later became the third Khalif) and some others.

Some scholars say that during the lifetime of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), he did not order any single compilation of the Holy Qur'an. During the rule of Khalifa Abubakr, he attempted to compile, but it did not push through. During the time of Khalifa Omar also no compilation of the Holy Qur'an, in its present form, took place.

Until some 18 years after the death of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and during the rule of Khalifa Othman, he decided to unify the Muslims by compiling the standard Qur'an which we have today. That is why when you open the Holy Qur'an, it is often written in Arabic on the first page and sometimes even on the cover: "Bir Rasmil Othmani" (The Othman's Version).

To do this (compile the Holy Qur'an) he asked all the other compilers of the Holy Qur'an (Kottabul Wahy) to bring their own copies and then he destroyed (some say he burned) all other versions except his own – i.e. Othman's version, which the Muslims throughout the world are reading, today.

Now, here arise some very interesting questions for anybody who wants to use his brain (as Allah [S.W.T.] in the Holy Qur'an orders us to do) and not to pass the issue, blindly:

1) Can you destroy the Words of Allah (S.W.T.) or even burn them?

It is a very difficult question that the followers of the Khalifa Othman have to answer – words of Allah vs. the act of the Khalifa. Some people believe that a Sahabah of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) could do anything that he believed was right, and nobody else can judge or condemn him (but Abul'A'la Modudi, the greatest Sunni Alim that Pakistan ever had, criticized Khalifa Othman sharply for his luxurious lifestyle, nepotism, etc. and called him the king rather than the Khalifah. See his book titled: "Khilafat Wa Molukiyyat" The Khalifate and the Kingdom).

Some followers of Khalifa Othman justify this destruction/burning of the copies of the Holy Qur'an (except his own "version") as a good act, because it was intended to unify all

Muslims by keeping only one version – i.e. only Othman's version which we have, today.

But I cannot accept such an excuse for the destruction or even burning of the Holy Qur'an, in order to have one version, especially when it was not done by the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the two Kahlifas after him, namely Abubakar and Omar; while the same copies of the Holy Qur'an existed in their times. Too, and surely they were not less knowledgeable or less concerned about Islam and the Muslims' unity than the Khalifa Uthman.

2) The second question which is even more serious to any Muslim is that: The Khalifa Othman gathered all those collections of the Holy Qur'an, by the Kuttab –ul Wahy, as they heard the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) utter it (as he heard from Jebrail A.S.), from Allah (S.W.T.) and later on, they had checked it with the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) to make sure that it was copied correctly. Now, were all those collections, or the versions if you please, exactly the same as that of the Khalifa Othman, or were they slightly or even sharply different from Othman's version?

If you say that all the five or six versions collected by all other scribes (Khuttabul Wahy) were exactly the same, and there were no differences whatsoever, then why destroy the other versions and choose the Othman's version, only?

And if you believe that they were somehow different (in style, or arrangement or even some verses, as Khalifah Omar claimed – see Bukhari, Vol 6, p. 162-291 and 508, also Sonan Ibn Maja Vol. 2, p. 854 and 2553, etc.) then why accuse the Shi-ah of what you yourselves are already saying – implicitly and explicitly?

3) The third question which is also very important, is that: All those who collected the Holy Qur'an (Kuttabul WAHY) were great Sahaba, and they were much respected by the Muslims; Like Imam Ali, Abdullh Masud, Ma'az Bin Jabal, Zaid bin Thabit, etc.

Now, who had guaranteed that the Khalifa Othman was more knowledgeable about the Holy Qur'an and Islam as a whole, than the other collectors of the Holy Qur'an – especially with the presence of Imam Ali, the First Muslim, the first person in Islam who was called Imam by the Holy Prophet himself (the other two were Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain /and no other Sahaba was called Imam by the Holy Prophet/and the only person about whom the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) said: "I am the City of Knowledge and Ali is the Gate!" (See Sahih Bukhari, Muslim, etc.).

Why should the copy of the Holy Qur'an compiled by Imam Ali be thrown away or disregarded, or even "burned" and the copy of Othman, who was definitely less qualified than Imam Ali, especially in the knowledge of Islam and the Holy Qur'an, be chosen?

This becomes even more serious when you consider the numerous criticisms by many Sunni scholars – including Moududi, about Othman, and finally his murder by the Egyptian Muslims, who accused him of nepotism, extravagance and mismanagement of the government of Islam!

Can somebody who has mismanaged the government of Islam be trusted with the management of the Holy Book of Islam, exclusively at that?

Why he did not accept the collection of the Holy Qur'an by Imam Ali, who lived with the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) even

before Islam was declared, and was trained by the Holy Prophet himself from his early childhood and he was entrusted by the Holy Prophet to handle all his accounts with the people of Makkah when he migrated to Madina? He who lived with the Holy Prophet almost 24 hours a day and finally when the Holy Prophet passed away, his head was on the lap of Imam Ali, and when others were fighting among themselves about who should take over the power after the Prophet, it was Ali (and the Ahlul Bayt and a few people) who was washing the Blessed Body of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and preparing for his burial.

And unlike Othman, nobody among the Muslims scholars ever accused Ali of mismanagement of the public office or nepotism, etc.

Then why deprive the Muslims of the Collection of the Holy Qur'an by Imam Ali (as well as other Sahaba)? That is an unanswered question, until today.

(By the way, despite all these questionable developments, still the Shi-ah Ulama throughout the world, maintain that the present Qur'an – the Othman's version, is the only standard version to be recited and followed by Muslims, everywhere).

The Book of Fatimah?

What is really the Book of Fatimah? Well, probably, after those explanations regarding the various collection of the Holy Qur'an by different Sahabah and its different versions, you may have got some idea about the Book of Fatimah, already. It was a collection of the Holy Qur'an by Fatimah Az-Zahra, the beloved daughter of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) as she learned from her father; As a commentary, there were also some Hadithes of the Prophets explaining the meanings of those revealed verses. In other words, the

Book of Fatimah, "The Lady of the Women of Heaven," was her collection of the Holy Qur'an with Paraphrases, direct from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or the Qur'an with an "Authentic Tafseer", or commentary.

Just remember that Fatimah was born to the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and Khadija (the first wife of the Holy Prophet) eight years before Hijra (B.H.). She heard the Holy Qur'an long before many Sahabas heard it, and she learned it directly from the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). And being 24 hours in the House of Revelation, gave her a unique chance to see and hear the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) more than any other companion of her father – the Prophet.

Now, any collection of the Holy Qur'an by such a great personality, has definitely more authentic value than by those who could not see or hear the Holy Prophet more than 2-3 hours a day. (Except probably for Ali who was a part of the Family of the Prophet, were he was adopted since his early childhood, and he was being trained by the Prophet, even before Islam was declared, and before even Fatimah was born).

And considering the fact that the collection of the Holy Qur'an by Fatimah Az-Zahra had also the commentaries, which were all directly learned from the Holy Prophet himself, then those comments were the first-hand Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), too!

To me, those Hadithes, which Fatimah Zahra had quoted from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as Paraphrase or the Tafseer, are much more reliable than those which were collected by some Persians (Iranians) several hundred years after the death of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and they were called: Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim Sahih Tirmidi, etc., etc.

How was the Book of Fatimah?

The book of Fatimah, i.e. the collection of the Holy Qur'an with a Tafseer/commentary, contained explanations of the various verses in the Holy Qur'an, which were difficult to understand, without those explanations by the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself. It also contained those events that took place, relative to the growth of Islam, the hardships that the Holy Prophet and his Family and friends experienced in the hands of the unbelievers of Makkah and the hypocrites of Madina, up to the last days of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) on this earth.

In other words, the Book of Fatimah was a treasure of the Islamic Studies, the Holy Qur'an, the Hadith and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as well as the most important events that took place during the time of the Holy Prophet, i.e. the Islamic History, and Fatimah was a first hand witness to them.

Some of those events were happy and joyful – like the victories of Islam and its spreading throughout Arabia and beyond, but there were also many sad events, like the sufferings and hurts that the Holy Prophet, and his family and their loyal friends, experienced in the hands of the unbelievers and the Hypocrites.

Where is the Book of Fatimah?

Well, the Book of Fatimah was "killed" when Fatimah herself was killed, together with her unborn baby!

The same forces who killed Fatimah Az-Zahra and her baby, just one day after the death of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) continued their crimes against the children of the Holy Prophet by murdering them one by one, and eliminating anything that they had

collected from the words and deeds of their patriarch- the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). A clear example of such enmity was the rejection and the final destruction of the Holy Qur'an, collected by Imam Ali, who accompanied, saw and heard the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) more than any other Sahaba!

For more than two centuries after the death of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) no Muslim was allowed to write the Hadith of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) in a book form! They could only memorize, but not record it. All these because the rulers did not want the Muslims to see, what they did not want them to see! (Kanzul Ummal, vol. 5, p. 237 etc.).

The Book of Fatimah also suffered the same censorship. It could not be copied or showed to the public openly- but only in secret, and only to a few trusted relatives and friends of the Ahlul Bayt. And from here started the Taqiyyah, because of the dictatorship of the powerful rulers and their "majority" followers, against a "minority", who chose to follow the Truth, rather than to please the crowds or the powers – that- be!

The Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt (the Children of Fatimah and Ali) kept a copy of the Book of Fatimah as their only precious inheritance from their murdered mother – the Blessed Fatimah.

They would quote the authentic Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the reliable commentary of the Holy Qur'an from the Book of Fatimah and they would also teach it to their followers – the Shi-ah of the Ahlul Bayt.

(Now, if you can accept Bukhari as an authentic book of hadith, while it was collected several hundred years after the death of the Holy Prophet, by the "Persians", then why can't you accept the

Book of Fatimah, which was collected when the Holy Prophet was still alive, by his own "Household"?).

Nobody can say exactly where the Book of Fatimah is, today, but it is safe to assume that this book was kept secret from the murderous rulers, by the children of Hazrat Fatimah and they passed it to the following generations, as their most precious inheritance and as a memorabilia in the Family of Fatimah. It is believed that now the book is in the possession of the most prominent member of the Family of Fatimah, i.e. Imam Mahdi. And when Imam Mahdi shall come (by Allah's Will) he will disclose the complete contents of the Book of Fatimah.

Yet, as I have said, some parts of it were already told in the form of Hadith by the Holy Imams of the Family of Fatimah, to their followers – the Shi-ah.

So, for those who are looking for the Book of Fatimah, some parts of it could be found in the fundamental books of Hadith of the Shi-ah, namely: 1) Al-Kafi by Shaikh Mohammad al-Kolaini, 2) Al-Estebisar and At-Tahdib both by Shiekh Mohammad At-Tusi 3) Al-Faqih, by Shiekh Sadouq Al- Qommi, 4) Behar Al-Anwaar, by Shaikh Mohammad Al-Majlesi, and some others.

Question: Why did Imam Khomeini send the children to the war front? Isn't it against the Sunnah of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), who refused to take the children to Jihad, as the Qur'anic verse (9:92) has stated?

Answer: Well, let us start from the beginning. It seems that the entire story is screwed up! Even the Qur'anic verse does not say what the critics claim.

1) First, this story was started by the Western Media during the Iraq-Iran War, when almost entire world, including most Arab countries (Especially Saudi and Kuwait!) were helping Iraq in its aggression against the Islamic Republic of Iran!

2) Imam Khomeini never sent anybody by force (except the Military, which is duty bound to defend the country). The Pasdars or the Revolutionary Guards are the Militia which is made up of young and able bodied people and has no children among its rank, to be sent anywhere. Only the Basijis who were the ordinary citizens – young, middle aged and old, would choose voluntarily to go and to defend their country and most especially to defend the Islamic Republic against a Socialist aggression; in other words Islam vs. Kufr!

In that case, Jihad becomes obligatory for every Muslim male who is 15 years old and above, healthy and without other pressing responsibilities at home.

But, in the eyes of the Western people, a 15 year old boy is still a child, who could not even work in a farm or in a factory. While in the eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) a 15 year old male (and a 9 year old female) is mature enough to take up all his Islamic responsibilities – i.e. Prayers, Fasting, Zakat, Haj, Jihad, and even marriage and family!

So, what children are you talking about, the children through the eyes of Islam or the children through the eyes of the Western World? The hatred of some people toward Imam Khomieni has grown so much (like their American Masters) that just to condemn him, they even forget their own Islamic standards regarding the age of majority!

Besides, not everybody who joins the war will necessarily be assigned in the front line or the line of fire. If you knew your lessons

on the strategy of war, you would have realized that for every one soldier who is actually fighting, there are at least nine other soldiers or volunteers who are supporting him by: preparing food, supplying water, ammunitions, sending messages, handling medical services, etc., etc.

Now, who said that under the Islamic Laws, a 15-year old youth is not allowed to serve his country and its soldiers with food and medicine, etc. unless a "Fatwa" by the Americans (The Great Shaytans, according to Imam Khomeini) will make it "Haram"!

By the way, if accepting young fighters, were "Haram", then many of the muslim majahidin in Palestine, Afghanistan, Chechniya, Bosnia, etc. would be disqualified, Because a number of the Afghani, the Palestinian fighters, especially during the Intifada, are even less than 15-years old? The same is true with many other Muslim Mujahidin in Burma, Thailand, Kashmir, the Philippines, etc. But you never questioned that. In fact, all Muslims respect them and consider them as Mujahids and martyrs.

Thus, we can realize how false the accusations against Imam Khomeini were, and how the Western media (and their friends in the Muslim World – the Munafiqs) used them against the Islamic forces.

After those clarifications, now let us see what that Qur'anic verse, that was used in this regard, actually means? Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, says:

"There is no blame on those who are weak or sick... (If they will not join the war) nor (is there any blame) on those who came to thee to be given an animal (to ride and join the Jihad) and when you (O' Mohammad) told them: "I cannot find any ride for you! They turned back, their eyes streaming with tears of grief, and they had no resources wherewith to provide the expenses!"

Holy Qur'an (9:91-92)

Tell me, where in those two Ayahs you see anything regarding the refusal of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to take along that young man, who came to join the Jihad, just because of his age? In fact, Allah (S.W.T.) praises that young man's zeal for Jihad. The only reason why the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not take him was: "I have no animal to carry you" not that "I don't take youngsters to Jihad!, or It's not allowed!" etc.

Are you accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of an un-Islamic act, and also misinterpreting the Ayahs of the Holy Qur'an, in order to malign a Muslim Imam, whom the Americans hated and feared most, and that way, you want to please you American friends?

So, when Allah (S.W.T.) praised that young Mujahid, who cried, for not having a chance to join the Jihad, not only He did not reject them, as being "too young" but, He actually encouraged them to prepare for it and take part in it, as they do for their Daily Prayers, Haj, Zakat, etc., etc.

That "crying Mujahid" also proved that in Islam, crying is not Bid-ah (as some ignorant people think) but rather It is the practice of the sincere lovers of Allah (S.W.T.) and His messenger (P.B.U.H.) – and his Ahlul Bayt!

Otherwise, the Holy Qur'an or the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or even the Sahab a should have said:

"O' boy! It's Haram to cry!"

Are you manufacturing a new Islam by your own false notions and then feeding it also to the whole world as the "Pure Islam of the Wahhabis"?

Osama Bin Zayd, the 17-year- old General

If you knew your Islamic history well, then you would have remembered that just a few days before the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) passed away, he organized an army, and ordered everybody, young and old, to join it!

This army was supposed to go and fight the Roman Superpower, and yet, the General of the Army of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was a 17-year- old boy! He was no other than Osamah son of Zayd (the adopted son of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), himself).

Now in the eyes of the Western World (and their "Muslim Allies") a 17-year- old boy should not be even sent to war, but in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger, the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Ahlul Bayt (some martyrs of Karbala were even younger!) and the true Believers, Is it completely alright for a 17-year-old Believer to head the entire army of Islam, and to fight against a Superpower like Rome! (and that young boy was able to defeat the mighty army of Rome! See: Tabaqat al-Kubra, vol. 2, p. 136).

So, those who are true followers of the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) they do accept his ruling, but those who only claim to be the followers of Prophet's Sunnah, chose to accept the American version! To each his own!

In fact, there were some "Sahaba" of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who did not obey his repeated orders to them, to join the Army of Osamah. (See Sahih Muslim, Vol. 5, p. 387, etc.) they also said: "He is a 'child' and we are 60 or 70 years old, how could we be under his command?" (Remember the story of Adam A.S. and Allah's order to all the Angels A.S. to make Sajda to him? And Shaytan's refusal? It sounds very familiar, isn't it?).

Then the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) said:

"May Allah curse anybody who doesn't join the Army of Osamah!"

Now, you know what to do. Either to follow the Holy Prophet's Sunnah, and to condemn the disobedient people, or to separate your path, and to protect and even support those who are condemned by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), as some misguided elements do! (The Soldiers of Sahab in Pakistan are now fighting the Soldiers of Prophet Mohammad, over the same issue!) By the way, did you notice that the Holy Prophet "cursed" those arrogant and disobedient "sahaba"? So, cursing them is not "kufr" It's the "Sunnah" of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Now let's see those who claim to be "sunni" what will they do!

Question: Why do you address Imam Mahdi and the other 11 Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, as: "Khalifatul Lahi fil Ard" (the Khalifah of Allah [S.W.T.] on the earth?).

Answer: There have been different views by various Ulama, both Shi-ah and Sunnah, regarding who was meant by the title of "Khalifa" when Allah (S.W.T.) told His Angels:

"I am assigning a Khalifa on Earth"

Holy Qur'an (2:30)

There are four different opinions regarding this Khalifah, as follows:

- a) Khalifa means successor, so the Human Beings, as a whole were called, Khalifa, because they succeeded the earlier inhabitants of the earth, namely, the Nasnas, who were destroyed, because of their corruption and bloodshed. And that is what the angels were referring to, when they said:
"Art Thou going to place there some who will make corruption and shed (Innocent) blood?"

Holy Qur'an (2:30)

- b) It means that the Human Beings are the vicegerents of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Stewards on earth.
- c) It only means that the Believers are Allah's Khalifah.
- d) It means that Prophet Adam (A.S.) and all the Prophets from his descendants, until the last Prophet (Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) his Holy Descendants, one after the other, until the Day of Judgement, are the Khalifahs of Allah (S.W.T.) on the earth.

We believe that the last view is the most appropriate, because of the following reasons:

1) First of all, the whole story of Allah's mentioning about a Khalifah on the Earth, starts with the Creation of Adam (A.S.) who was a Prophet and the Khalifa, and nobody else (believer or unbeliever) existed at that moment, so how could other human beings, except Prophet Adam (A.S.) be qualified as a Khalifa of Allah (S.W.T.) on the Earth?

2) Allah (S.W.T.) said: "I am assigning a Khalifah, one at a time", not a multitude of Khalifahs!

3) The Angels (A.S.) were ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to make Sajda to Adam (A.S.) after the Khalifate were announced.

Do you think that the Angels (A.S.) make Sajda also to you or to me or to the rest of the mankind, as the Khalifas of Allah of Allah (S.W.T.)?

4) If you believe that the humanity as a whole were included in the "Khalifate of Allah (S.W.T.) " then you should also accept that the Khalifas of Allah are Hindus!,

Buddhists!, Atheists!, Communists!, Mushriks!, Kafirs!, etc. Also you should consider the drunkards, the criminals, the prostitutes as the "Representatives of Allah (S.W.T.) on the Earth!"

5) And if you say only the Muslim population of this Earth are the Khalifas of Allah (S.W.T.) then, aside from all the above objections, you will have one more problem to solve, and that is:

"How could a person who knew the Truth of Islam, and had all the Guidance of Al-Qur'an and the Hadith of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and yet disobeyed Allah and His Messenger and murdered the children of the Holy Prophet, and so on, still be qualified as a Khalifa of Allah on the Earth. In that case the objection of the Angels (A.S.) that: "Are you going to place therein somebody who will make mischiefs there, and will shed blood?" would be a valid argument!

But Allah said:

"I know that which you don't know!"

Holy Qur'an (2:30).

It means that they were wrong in their assumptions, and Allah (S.W.T.) was Right in His Choice, and Khalifa was not to be a mischievous person, and he was not to commit bloodshed!

Now, how could the Muslim community as a whole qualify as Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) while it has its own share of the mischievous, criminal, and blood thirsty rulers like Yazid in its rank? Not to mention the Hypocrite "Muslims", whom Allah (S.W.T.) has promised to punish worse than the unbelievers:

"The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of Fire (in Hell!)."

Holy Qur'an (4:145)

Besides, the word Khalifah means a "representative"; How could a sinful and corrupt person, represent the All Pure Allah (S.W.T.)? (in the same manner, we should also ask: How could some drunkard men and mass-murderers be also the Khalifas of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?!.

So, Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) could only be Adam (A.S.) in the beginning and after him, those Descendants of Adam (A.S.) who had his qualifications –i.e. the Contact with Allah (S.W.T.) and the Authority from Him. That is why Allah in the Holy Qur'an says:

"Allah did choose Adam and Noah and the Family of Ibrahim and the Family of Imran (father of Musa) above all other people (given authority by Allah over other people) They are children, one of the other (It's only one pure Family Tree)."

Holy Qur'an 3:33-34

"Those are the people, whom Allah bestowed His Grace amongst from the children of Adam, and those whom we carried with Noah (In the Ark) and the children of Ibrahim and Israel – of those whom We Guided and Chose (for the Leadership of Mankind, and to be the Khalifahs of Allah (S.W.T.)."

Holy Qur'an (19:58)

Now, you know who are the Khalifahs of Allah (S.W.T.)! Allah Himself has chosen them; and He chooses only the best, as he said to Prophet Ibrahim:

"My promise (of Leadership or Khalifate of Allah) is not for the sinful people!" (but only the pure ones).

Holy Qur'an (2: 124)

And who are the pure ones? Allah (S.W.T.) tells us who: "Truly, Allah wants to keep away all impurities from you, O' Ahlal Bayt, and purify you, perfectly!"

Holy Qur'an (33:33)

Who is the Khalifah of Allah, Today?

The next question is, who is the Khalifa of Allah (S.W.T.) on the earth, today? Don't tell me that Allah (S.W.T.) has no more Khalifah on the earth! (Like some Muslims who say that there is no Khalifah of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) after the end of the Ottoman Khalifate in Turkey, in 1924).

It's impossible not to have a Khalifa of Allah (S.W.T.) on the Earth, today; because that contradicts a clear Qur'anic teaching and the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) to "Assign a Khalifa on the Earth!"

Holy Qur'an (2:30).

And the famous Declaration of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) near the end of his life, in "Ghadeer Khum" that: "To who I was Maula, this Ali is Maula"! And this Message of the Prophet was not for one term only, but a guideline, forever!. Now, if people of the world as a whole cannot be the Khalifah, and the corrupt and the Hypocrites among the Muslim Ummah also cannot qualify as the Khalifahs of Allah (S.W.T.) (as we have discussed before) and there is no qualified Muslim ruler to be even the Khalifah of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) much less to be Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) then where is the Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) today?

A very Big Question, indeed!

While no other group has a satisfactory answer to that question (at least as much as I know) the followers of the Ahlal Bayt, i.e. The Shi-ah of Twelve Imams from the Descendant of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) believe that immediately after the death of the Prophet, the Khalifate of Allah (S.W.T.) passed on to Imam Ali, and after him, to Imam Hasan and then to Imam Hosain and then to Imam Zainol Abedin... until the 12th Holy Imam Mahdi (who is still alive, but like Jesus, he also was taken away by Allah [S.W.T.] from the murderers who killed all the Imams of the Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)--- as Jews killed the Children of Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) and they planned to kill even Jesus (A.S.), but failed).

While Imam Mahdi is not visible to us, yet his Authority as The Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) on Earth is still there – Just like the sun behind the clouds, which is still the Sun, without which there would be a total darkness on this Earth! At the absence of the Holy Imam Mahdi, the Muslims have to follow and obey the Authority of the Most Learned Religious Man or Aalim amongst them, who must also be the Most Pious person. Such a person or (if a very outstanding Aalim is not known) persons, from among the qualified Ulama should take over the leadership of the Muslims, as a caretaker, until by the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) the Holy Imam Mahdi shall appear, supported by Prophet Jesus (A.S.) and together – under the Leadership of Imam Mahdi, they establish the Government of Allah (S.W.T.) on the Earth, to last for a Thousand Years, Insha Allah!

This way, the Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) will take over the Rule, not only spiritually, but even physically in this world, as well.

That is also the fulfillment of the Qur'anic prediction in Surah 58, verse 21, that says:

"Allah has decreed: It is I and My Apostles that must conquer!" (Not the unbelievers! Also remember that Jesus, who appears together with Imam Mahdi, is himself an Apostle of Allah (S.W.T.).

Now, it becomes clear why we address the Holy Imams of the Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), especially Imam Mahdi as the Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) on the Earth, today; as were his grandfathers, including Prophet Mohammad, Jesus, Moses, Abraham, Noah and Adam (A.S.) assigned as the Khalifas of Allah, since the Beginning of the World!

Question: Is it true that if someone passes in front of me while I am praying, 40 years of my prayers will become invalid!?

Answer: No! A prayer that is so "weak" that 40 years of it could become invalid, just because someone passed by, is not worth praying!

Are you joking with Allah (S.W.T.)? Do you mean to say that a prayer, which is the Foundation of Islam, could be destroyed that easily? Besides, why should your prayers be destroyed, while the guilty party is the other person, not you?(Just like Christians who say that, we committed the sin, but the Innocent Jesus, has been Punished, in our place.

Let me tell you a very sad story in that regard. Some years ago when I was visiting India, I went to a Mosque, just to join my Indian Muslim brothers in their Jom'ah prayer. After the prayer, I stood up to go, because I had to catch the airplane for my trip back home! I had no way to go out of the Mosque but to pass in front of the people, some of whom were still praying the Sunnah (Mustahab or non-Wajib) prayer. I can still remember an old man in his 70's who could be my grandfather, that hit my foot with a fist, while still praying! (Another time I saw an Arab hitting another Muslim in the same situation).

Is that how you present Islam to the world? Is that how you welcome your guests? Is it allowed to quarrel with the people or even hit them while you are still praying, supposedly to protect your prayer from being destroyed, just because somebody has to leave the Mosque, ahead of you? I am sure that the old Indian Muslim (May Allah Bless His soul and forgive him) was also misguided by this kind of baseless assumption that says: If somebody passes in front of you while you are praying, 40 years of your prayer (not his!) is gone to nothing! (Where is the Justice of Allah, to punish someone else for the "sin" of the other? Like the Christians who consider every child of Adam (A.S.) sinful, because of the "sin" of their father!).

These kinds of "Hadithes" are told by those people who know nothing else of Islam to teach, and they get their sources from those Imams who never ever saw the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself, but claimed to know Islam better than even the Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!

If a human being's passage before us could destroy 40 years of our prayers, then a passage by a goat, cow or even a bird should destroy 60 years of our prayers! What's happening? Do you mean to say that because somebody wants to continue some more Sunnah prayer, nobody else should move or go out of the Mosque, anymore?

Are you saying that if such "accidents" happened twice in a life time, then a Muslim has nothing to present to Allah, as his prayers, in the Day of Judgement?

Where do you get such a strange teachings, and pass them on as "Pure" Islam?

If our attention were really focused on Allah (S.W.T.) while we are praying, then who cares when somebody passes before us or not? Why do you pay attention to others rather than to Allah (S.W.T.) whom you are worshipping? And again, why should you be

punished for the "sin" of somebody else? Do you see how illogical, and as a result, un-Islamic, such a claim is?

Besides, if your present prayer was damaged, because of another person mistakes, why should your previous "correct" prayers for the past 40 years also be included in that?

Can a failure in a university exam erase all your passing grades, even in the high school levels, too?

The most you can say is that; "When somebody is praying, It is Makruh (not good) for others to pass before him in a distance less than his prayer rug (or its place), but if somebody passes, even intentionally, neither he has committed any Haram (sin) nor the prayer of the worshipper is damaged, much less destroyed!"

All Muslims know that, when Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was leading the prayer in the Mosque, very often his grandchildren, Hasan and Hosain would play, and sometimes they would even jump at the back of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), while he was in Sajda! ^{*1} but the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) never stopped them, nor did the Sahaba ever complained that their prayers were destroyed, like what you are saying today!

^{*1} It is narrated that one time, when the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was leading the prayer in the Mosque, his Sajda became too long! After the prayer, the Sahaba asked him:

"O' Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) why your Sajda was so long?"

The Holy Prophet answered:

"When I was in Sajda, Hosain climbed on my back; I didn't want to hurt him or hurt his feeling, so I waited for him to get down, voluntarily!"

(Oh' Yes! These are the "people" for whom even the prayer stands still!)

This is the teaching of Islam, according to the Holy Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), we don't care if others teach otherwise.

(Sometimes ago, a Filipino friend of mine had a horrible experience; he almost got jailed by the guard in Saudi Embassy, in Manila! His crime? Just walking in, while somebody was praying inside a room, there!).

Question: Is it true that when a Muslim dies, his body should be buried the same day, before the sunset – as they do in Saudi Arabia?

Answer: No! It is not! Remember that there are some practices in Saudi Arabia, which are more of the Arab tribal origin, rather than the Islamic Principles (other Muslim countries also have their own shares of cultural influences mixed with the religious practices. But, because the people of the world take Saudi Arabia as a model for the Islamic Society, therefore anything that the Saudis do, becomes Islamic, including putting ten hands in one bowl or eating with their bare hands, even if there are cleaner spoons, etc., etc. while all those things existed long before the Arabs became Muslims, i.e. during Jahiliyyah, too!).

One of those tribal practices that existed in Arabia, even before Islam, is the Burial of the dead person, before the sunset! (So if somebody died at 4:00 or 5:00 p.m., they would hurry to bury him before 6:00 o'clock!).

But how about the Medical Examinations to know whether the person died a natural death or he has been poisoned, etc.? How about the arrival of his relatives to see him, before being buried? How about waiting for a few hours to make it sure that he is really dead and not just a victim of a reversible stroke, (like those who

come back to life in the mortuary!), etc.? There have been several cases reported in Egypt, Bangladesh, France, etc. that a dead person has come back to life, some 24 hours after being presumed "dead" or just before entering them into their graves! How about that?

Well, those are the things that these "desert" people never understood nor will they ever understand!

The Holy Qur'an Says:

"They have hearts that understand not, eyes that see not, ears that hear not: They are like cattle – even worse! Because they don't care! (To understand anything!)"

Holy Qur'an (7:179)

The reason that the Arabs used to hurry to bury their dead, before sunset was, as follows:

- 1.The Arabian climate was too hot and the corpse could smell or even decompose; because they had no cold storage or even cooling facilities, in those days.
- 2.Besides, not having a good lighting system, they had to finish everything before the nightfall, or else they would be left in the dark!

This practice, little by little developed into a tradition, and like many other traditions, It is now almost a "religious ritual" which is difficult to change – even if there is no more need for those "hurried" practices; especially now that we have all the facilities to keep the corpse fresh and with due respect, until all the medical and religious requirements are met.

What Does Islam Say?

Well, as long as Islam is concerned, there is no single word in the Holy Qur'an to order or even to suggest that a corpse should be entered before the sunset of the same day that the person died!

Also, there is not any Authentic Hadith (at least much as I know, from the Family of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) which says: You must bury your dead before the sunset of the same day!

So, what is the rule? Well, the rule in this case, like any other Islamic tenets, is the Common Sense (See the Holy Qur'an 30:30)

The Muslims have a religious duty to bury their dead, and if they neglected it, then everybody who knew, but did nothing about it is, considered to be a sinful Muslim (Wajib Kefaiy).

At the same time, we know that the body of a Muslim, and even his grave, is respectable and should not be left unattended. So, the sooner we can (after all the Medical and Religious rites are performed) the better for the deceased to be laid to rest. But this doesn't mean that there are any specific number of hours (say 10 hours maximum) or time (necessarily before the sunset etc., etc.) to bury the dead.

If there were some important reasons (medical or otherwise) to keep the corpse (well preserved, like in a cold storage, etc.) even for two or three days, as long as this will not cause an insult intentionally to the dead person or to his family, then there is no Islamic prohibition to keep the corpse for a while (like in the case of

an accident or a war, etc. or in emergencies where there is a valid reason to do so).

Some Historical Examples as Proof:

1. When Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) died, nobody knew about it, until, according to the Holy Qur'an (34:14) worm ate up his stuff, and he fell down!" Now, how long will it take a worm to eat up the stuff of a King? Well, a long time! So, Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) was dead, and yet nobody buried him for so long. But neither the Holy Qur'an, nor the authentic hadith said: What a disgrace, that he was not buried, before the sunset of the same day!"

2. When Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) passed away, his body was being attended to, by his immediate family and a few friends, while the majority of his "followers" were somewhere else quarrelling over who should assume the power to rule over the Muslims! Well, if those people also believed that the burial of the body of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) should be finished before the sunset, they would have no more time left to hold an "Election" (with all its contenders and disputers) before they could bury the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) ahead of the sunset! So, while the first Muslims were not in a hurry to do it for the Holy Prophet, why are the "wahhabi" Saudis, in so much hurry, to do it for everybody, today? (ABid-ah?).

In fact, the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) passed away on a Monday, but he was buried on Wednesday, the third day, because as I said before, "The companions were very busy electing a successor for him!" (See "Tabaqat, Ibn Sa'ad", vol. 2, page 76)

3. In Karbala, on the Day of Ashura, the "Muslim" soldiers of Yazid (some 30,000 of them) butchered the entire Family of Prophet

Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), including his beloved Imam Hosain; yet, they did not hurry to bury the bodies of those beloved children of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), as they were also in a hurry to go back to Khalifa Yazid, and to claim their rewards for the Massacre of the Ahlul Bayt!

Either those "Muslims" did not believe in the burial before the sunset, or they simply did not care about it, at all!

If those early Muslims did not believe in the burial before the sunset, then why should you believe in such a thing, today? And if they, also believed so, and yet they did not practice it, then they have broken an important tenet of Islam and the Sunnah of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and thus, they deserve condemnation; then why do you not condemn such sinful people? Some of you even try to defend their alleged "Imam" (Do you believe in some, and you deny the rest of the Islamic teachings?).

4. When Ayatullah Ruhullah Khomieni passed away, they prepared his body for burial, but because millions of people were joining his "Jinaza" the body could not be moved toward the burial ground, so they had to return the body and placed it in a Mosque for an overnight recess and a prayer vigil, and bury him next day.

5. Also King Hosain of Jordan and King Hassan of Morocco, both of whom belonged to the Holy Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.); they both died in 1999 and they were buried three days later!

There are countless other examples in the History of Islam, past and present, to prove that this practice of "hurry to bury before the sunset" is more an Arabian tradition, (and Jewish!) rather than an Islamic rule.

The Jews in Israel, Do the same!

Did you know that not only in Saudi Arabia, and other misguided Muslim Communities, they hurry to bury their dead before the sunset of the same day, but also in Israel, the Fanatic Jew do the same. (It seems that not only the Jews are the "chosen people", but the Arabs too!

So, which is which? Is it a "pure" Islam or total Judaism? Well, considering the fact that the Jews were practicing it, long before the Muslims did, It is much safer to say that: It looks more Jewish to me than Islamic! And also considering that the "Saudi Royal Family" are of the Jewish origins, then the tradition goes back to their Jewish ancestors. i.e. "Salafi"!

Question: Is it true that eating with you bare hand is the Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)? If so, then should we do the same or can we use spoons, today.

Answer: Yes, it was the way the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to eat. But it was not only his practice, the entire Arabs used to eat with their bare hands, including Abu Jahl and Abu Lahab, who are cursed by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an! So, eating with one's bare hands has nothing to do with the "Holiness of Islam", but rather it existed in Jahiliyyah, too. And even today, it exists among all the primitive pagan tribes of Africa, Latin America and South East Asia; therefore it is actually a primitive practice and has no religious value to it!

Well, the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) used to ride camels also, as everybody else used to do in Arabia, in those days. Do you mean to say that we should also today ride a camel to "follow the Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!" (and in those countries where there are no camels, they could never practice this Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

I am sure if Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had spoons available in those days, he would use the spoon rather than his hand, because we know that he was very clean and definitely it is cleaner to use spoon which is just for eating, rather than to use the hand, which touches a thousand dirty objects everyday – The door, the shoes, clothes, money, etc. (Many disease in the third world are the direct results of eating with dirty hands!).

Even if you wash your hands with a soap (95% of the people do not even do that) still there are millions of bacteria and toxic elements that constantly pump out from the countless pores of your skin, nonstop!

When you put your hands in the food (especially those in a group eating!) not only you pass lots of bacteria and toxins from your body to others, you also get oily and messy hand and mouth, which cannot even be washed by water – it need soap to wash those oils away and soap and water is not always available to all! So, what kind of a "Holiness" (Oiliness) is that? Do you want to introduce this kind of Islam to the world and still hope to convince them to join you?

Question: But, how about that "Hadith" which quotes the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as saying: It is better to eat with your "hands". It exists even in some Shi-ah Books of Hadith?

Answer: We have to check whether such a "Hadith" is really coming from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) first; and if it were proven to be true, then it should be examined in what context it was issued? Probably, it was told because the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) observed that some people were eating with their mouths! (As many still drink water from the springs with their mouths...) So the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) advised them (Mustahab, not Wajib) to use their hands, instead of their mouths!

Besides, using a spoon is also using your hands! The only difference there is that if you use your bare hand, chances are that you also put many other germs into your mouth, while using your hand (not your mouth for eating) to enter the food into your mouth with a clean spoon, saves you from lots of germs as well as a very messy form of eating!

Even if you insist that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) meant that we should put our fingers into the food, then the answer is: o you have any "Hadith" were the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "Don't use spoons!"

If you cook your food in a container (metal, Chinaware or even a clay) why can't you use a clean piece of the same material to enter the food cooked therein, into your mouth without touching or contaminating it with your hands?

By the way, are you also as clean as the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to be? I hope so! But, the sad news of many children in poor muslim and non-muslim regions, shows that: Dirty handed eating has killed millions! "

(Before I forget: How will you put the soup into your mouth, by your hand, in order to practice the alleged "Sunnah" of Prophet Mohammad?)

Question: How come you criticized some of the companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) while we see that the Holy Prophet married their daughters (like Aisha daughter of Kalifa Abu Bakr and Hafsa daughter of Khalifah Omar)? There are even cases where the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and Imam Ali, gave their own daughters in marriage to them (like Kulthum and Ruqayya, to Khalifa Othman, or Imam Ali's eldest daughter Umm Kulthum to Khalifa Omar, etc.)?

Answer: Well, those are some controversial issues; and nobody today can claim to know the whole truth or the reasons and the prevailing circumstances that lead to those marriages. But one thing is very clear and that is: Nobody goes to Heaven just marrying a good person, nor does anybody go to Hell just because of marriage to a bad person.

If that were the case, then the Blessed Asiah, wife of Pharaoh, the self-styled god of Egypt, should now be in Hell, but we know that she is in Heaven. Or, the wives of Prophet Noah and Prophet Lot (A.S.) both must be in Heaven, but both of them are in Hell.

Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an gives a clear idea about those mismatched marriages by saying:

"Allah gives the example of the unbelievers, the wife of (Prophet) Noah and the wife of (Prophet) Lot! They were married to two of Our good servants, but they betrayed them. And these (marriages) did not save them from (the wrath of) Allah; and they were told: "Enter both of you in Hell Fire, with those (other unbelievers) who enter (the Hell)!"

"And Allah gives the example of the believers, the wife of Pharaoh...(a believing lady married to an unbeliever)."

Holy Qur'an (66:10-11).

These two Ayahs become even more meaningful if you consider the fact that just three Ayahs earlier, Allah is scolding two of the wives of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), who connived against the Holy Prophet, and betrayed his trust!

Do you know, who those two wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were? If it were not the Sunni Ulama themselves who

have named them, we would never bring their names, out of respect for the wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), whom the Holy Qur'an calls, collectively, as: "Your mothers."

But then again, because the Holy Qur'an has strongly condemned those two ladies and because the Sunni Ulama themselves, including one of the greatest Sunni Aalims of Pakistan, Abul A'la Moududi (God Bless his soul) have mentioned their names, we also take the permission to give their names for the information of our readers: Those two wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who were condemned by Allah (S.W.T.) in Chapter 66 of the Holy Qur'an, are:

1. Aisha, daughter of Khalifa Abu Bakr
2. Hafsa, daughter of Khalifa Omar

(See Abul A'la Moududi's Commentary of the Holy Qur'an 7th Edition, p. 1450, Lahore, Pakistan, 1989, Ayah 5 of Surah 66 or Al-Tahrim. The original text is in Urdu language, but those who know Arabic Alphabet can read it easily. Also look it up in Sahih Bukhari, vol. 7, p.48, etc.).

Now let us listen to Allah (S.W.T.) Himself and see how He condemns these two wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for their disobedience and the betrayal of the Prophet's Trust:

"O' Prophet! Why do you forbid to yourself what Allah has made lawful to you, just to please your wives?"

Holy Qur'an (66:1).

"And when the Prophet told a secret to one of his wives, and she did not keep the secrets, and Allah informed the Prophet (...) she asked: who told you that? (the Prophet) said: The All Knowing, The

All Aware (God) has informed me!" (So, the Prophet knew the unseen, even if the Wahhabis deny it).

"(Now) If you two (Wives of the Holy Prophet) repent to Allah, because your hearts have surely deviated from the Path (the Right Path of Islam?), then It is okay, or else, if you conspire together against him (the Holy Prophet) then (You should know that) verily Allah is his Supporter (against your plots) and Jibrael and the Best of the Believers (Ali, who supported the Holy Prophet, from his childhood in Makkah till his death) and after that, the Angels are his helpers! (too)."

"It is possible that if he divorced you, his Lord may give him instead of you, some wives better than you! Some True Believers, faithful, well mannered, pertinent, devout in worship, fasting --- both widows and virgins!" See Holy Qur'an (66:3-5).

No need for any comments. It is very clear that all those virtues that Allah (S.W.T.) has mentioned above, were missing in those two wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) otherwise, why threaten them by replacing them with better than them? (So, they were not the best, as some people want us to believe).

Now, despite such betrayal of Trust, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not divorce them, and why did he marry them in the first place, the answer is:

That is what the earlier Prophets, Noah and Lot (A.S.) also did. Only Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophets (A.S.) know the true reasons; but still this union in marriage did not benefit their wives, nor was it a substitute for those women's True Iman.

As for giving their daughters in marriage, again the answer is

the same. The marriage with them did not change anything. In fact, Abul A'la Moududi in his book, titled: "Khilafat Wa Molukiyyat", has some harsh criticism against the Khalifa Othman, and calls him a King (Malik) not the Khalifa of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

Also Imam Ali, in his Khutbah in Nahjul Balagha has some of the harshest words for all the Three Khalifas before him, namely Abu Bakr, Omar and Othman.

Why then did he give his own daughter, Umm Kul-thum, in marriage to Omar? We don't know the reason. Probably, it was a test like many other tests that Allah (S.W.T.) designs, in order to sift "the chaff from the grains!"

Remember Prophet Lot (A.S.)? There came a time in his life that he was even forced to offer his own daughters to a mob of unbelievers, thugs and homosexuals, just to save some innocent guest of his! This story has been recorded in the Holy Qur'an as well as in the Holy Books, before it! (e.g. the Bible). Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an narrates the story of Prophet Lot (A.S.) and his unbelieving people, this way.

"The people of the City (of Lot) came rejoicing" (hoping to be able to rape the guests of Lot – the handsome Angels!)."

"Lot said: These are my guests, don't put me to shame" (please!).

"Fear Allah, and humiliate me not!"

"They said: Did we not forbid you not to mind the other People's affair?" (Don't criticize same-sex relationships!)

"(Then in despair) He said: These are my daughters (to marry) if you are to do!"

Holy Qur'an (15:67-71)

Now, considering that Prophet Lot (A.S.) was not bluffing nor was he lying, and he was very serious in giving his own daughters to those thugs, do you think that their marriage would qualify them as good people, Just because they tied the knot with daughters of a Prophet (A.S.)? So, neither marrying somebody, nor giving their daughters to somebody in marriage, is a seal approval by the Prophets or the Holy Imams, of the other party's character. These are just tests, the real reasons of which are not clear to us.

We judge the people with what they believe and do, and not to whom they are married! And as we saw before, neither Pharaoh's marriage to Blessed Asiah saved him, nor the marriage to the Prophets, benefits those two women, at all. In fact, it made their punishments even worse, as Allah (S.W.T.) warns the wives of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of double punishment if they misbehaved! See Holy Qur'an (33:30-33).

(By the way, many of the things that those people did, was after their marriage, not before it!)

Question: Why the Shi-ah do not accept the Hadithes narrated by Abu Horaira, and some other Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: Well, the reasons are many; in fact, more than one book has been written about that issue. But here, we can give you just a few reasons, as briefly as possible:

First of all, it was Khalifah Omar, who beat up Abu Horaira for "Manufacturing baseless Hadithes!" (Sahih Muslim, vol. 1, p.201, Hadith No. 52 and please look it up in the original and old editions. Because the Wahhabi Ulama of Saudi Arabia have removed some Hadithes in their "Revised Edition"!)

The so-called "Hadith" for which Khalifa Omar had to physically punish another "great Sahaba of the Prophet – i.e. Abu Horaira" was:

"I heard the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) saying that: Anybody who will say La Ilaha Il-lal Lah faithfully, he will go to heaven!"

Now, there are some interesting points for any intelligent Muslim, who does not want to walk on blindly (Holy Qur'an 25:73) to ponder, regarding this tragic incident, between the two great Sahabahs of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). For example, It is possible that:

- a) The Hadith in Sahih Muslim regarding that incident is not true!

Then why rely on a book which is lying, and why call it a Sahih? And why consider it as one of the most reliable books after the Holy Qur'an? And still so many more whys?

- b) The Hadith of Abu Horaira is correct, and therefore this narration from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was true!

Then why Khalifa Omar is beating up another Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for doing a service to Islam and the Muslims?

How come you consider the Shi-ah "Kafir" (whatever that means) for their criticism of some Sahaba of the Prophet and questioning their credibility; but when you beat up the same Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), you still remain "good Muslims"? (Now, we know what a good Muslim means. It means those who beat up other Muslims or kill them, just like what the Soldiers of Sahaba in Pakistan are doing! They also learned these lessons from the same Sahaba that they are following and defending, otherwise, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) never taught Muslim to fight Muslims!).

- c) Khalifa Omar, was right in beating up Abu Horaira; because Abu Horaira was actually lying and he was falsifying the Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

In that case, why accept narrations from a liar, whose character is even questionable to a Great Sahaba like the Khalifah Omar, and he deserves a beating, not following? Even the Christian courts do not accept as a witness, any person who has been proven to have lied even in one case in the court! Can the Muslims accept such a liar as a "great witness of Islam" and the "greatest source of Hadith from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?"

Now, what will happen to those groups of Muslims, whose books of "Sahih" (certified valid and correct Book of Hadithes!) contain more than 5374 "Hadithes" narrated by Abu Horaira, whom they themselves believe was falsifying the Hadithes, and attributing them to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and therefore deserved to be physically punished by the Khalifa of Islam?

- d) Abu Horaira, himself claimed that he had narrated more "Hadithes!" from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) than any other Sahaba, except Abdullah Bin Omar! (See Sahih Bukhari – the original version – Vol. 1, p. 86' the Book of Knowledge").

If we accept his claims (although we know already very well, that he is a great liar, and he was even punished for that, it will mean that almost all the Hadithes, which are narrated in the "Books of Hadith of the Ahlus Sunnah" are questionable!

And if the Ahlul Sunnah themselves accuse/believe that Abu Horaira was such a liar, and they have punished him for that, why do they still expect the Shi-ah to accept his narrations, as the true teachings of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and "The Sunnah of Rasulullah"?

This claim of Abu Horaira to be the greatest or the second greatest narrator of Hadith, contradicts another undeniable truth that:

"Abu Horaira was the companion of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for two or three years, only!"

Now, if we divide the 5374 "Hadithes" of Abu Horaira into two years of his presence with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) it makes up to an average of 7.3 Hadithes everyday – nonstop! (It that possible, you think?!).

But Imam Ali, who was with the Prophet (P.B.U.H.), even before the declaration of Islam, up to the last day of the Prophet on earth – all in all more than 30 years, does not have that much Hadith, in the Books of Ahlus Sunnah!

And yet, the same books of Hadith have recorded, the very popular Hadith of the Holy Prophet, saying:

"I am the City of Knowledge, and Ali is the gate!" (See Mostadrak Sahihain, vol. 3, p. 126, etc.).

Do you see the inconsistencies? A liar who has seen the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) for two years only, knows more about the

Sunnah and the teachings of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) than the "Gate to the Knowledge of the Prophet" who has been living with him for more than 30 years!

- e) Khalifa Omar appointed Abu Horaira as the governor of Bahrain. But in a few months, the "Governor" became so corrupt, that the Khalifa had to dismiss him, dishonorably!

When he was removed from his post, by Khalifa Omar, he already had amassed some 10,000 Golden Dinars, and many Arabian horses and other properties. (See Iqdul Farid, vol. 1, Chapter 1. Also, Al-Isabah by Ibne Hajar as-qalani, etc.).

The Khalifah ordered Abu Horaira to return all the money and properties to the government. But Abu Horaira refused to obey the order of Omar, and he claimed that all those wealth was the "gift" of the People of Bahrain to him! Upon hearing such a lame excuse, Khalifa Omar started beating up Abu Horaira (the great Sahaba of the Holy Prophet Mohammad?) Until he was bleeding all over his body! (Is that a Sunnah of Prophet Mohammad?).

Then, Khalifa Omar confiscated all his properties! Now, was Abu Horaira really such a thief, grafter and corrupt public official, or was Omar an abusive and authoritarian ruler? That's up to you to judge for yourself. But one thing is very clear and that is: They were not that "sinless" and "spotless" as some people want us to believe.

Then why are you killing the Shi-ahs for questioning and criticizing those un-Islamic acts and practices? Is it not the solemn duty of every Muslim to: "Enjoin the good deeds, and to condemn the bad ones?" (Whether past or present).

Holy Qur'an (31:17; plus ten more Ayahs on the same subject).

So, why don't you do it? Are you also disobeying the clear Orders of Allah (S.W.T.) and the Sunnah of His Messenger (P.B.U.H.)? It is truly said that:

"Those, whom Allah has deprived of Light, will never see the Light!"

Holy Qur'an (24:40)

Where are those who claim that all the Sahabah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were alright, and none of them go wrong? Were Omar and Abu Horaira both right? Can lying and truth be both correct? Maybe in your Judgement, but not in ours! That is why we don't rely on the words of the "Certified Liars" but rather we get our Hadith only from those "Certified" by Allah (S.W.T.) to be "Pure and Spotless" (i.e. The Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). See Holy Qur'an 33:33).

There are some Muslims who claim that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "My Sahaba are like stars of Heaven, anyone of them you follow, you are well guided"!

Will you then follow Abu Horaira, who claimed that just by saying "La Ilaha Il-lal Lah" faithfully, we will go to Heaven, or you would rather follow the Khalifa Omar, who opposed that "Hadith" and he even beat up the narrator of the hadith of the Holy Prophet, and one of his great Sahaba?

Aside from all those points that were mentioned about the credibility (actually the incredibility) of Abu Horaira, one more reason that the Shi-ah do not narrate the hadith from him, is that he was a supporter of Mo-awia son of Abu Sofyan, in his war against Imam Ali, the duly elected Khalifa of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

And, as we have already seen, in the Event of Mubahala (Holy Qur'an 3:61) anybody, no matter who, that stands up against the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is rejected by Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet and thus, is also rejected by those who want to follow the True Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

- f) To further realize why the Shi-ah don't accept the narration from Abu Horaira, here are some examples of his narrations from the "Authentic" Books of Hadith of the Ahlul Sunnah:

"Hadith" No. 1) "I have narrated so many Hadithes to you that, had I done it during the rule of Omar Bin Khattab, he would have beaten me up!" (All lies?) See Fiqhus Sirah, By Shiekh Mohammad Gazzali, Sixth Edition, P. 42).

"Hadith" No. 2) "I have got two containers of Hadith (export/import?) from the Holy Prophet! I have emptied (only) one of them, but if I emptied the other container, my throat would be slashed!" See Sahih Bukhari – original version, vol. 1, p. 89, the chapter of knowledge. (So, this bloody "Taliban throat slashing" started from their ancestors? That's why they call themselves as "Salafi" and we call them as "Sa-faki" – i.e. Blood Thirsty!)

In that case, i.e. if we believed Abu Horaira, it means that, more than half of the most important and sensitive Hadithes of the Holy Prophet did even not reach us, because Abu Horaira was afraid that the other Sahabah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) would slash his throat, for quoting those Hadithes?.

(Also take note that this great Sahabah, and the expert of Hadith, is also practicing Taqiyyah, while his Sunni followers claim that Taqiyyah is Haram, and they blame the Shi-ah Taqiyyah!).

"Hadith" No. 3) "In the Day of Judgement, the Hell will be asked: Are you full? And the Hell will reply I want some more!"

"Then Allah (S.W.T.) will put His Leg inside the Hell(!) and the Hell will shout: Enough! Enough!" (Sahih Bukhari – original version, vol, 6, P.353).

(So, according to the great narrator of the Hadith and the great Sahabah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), Allah (S.W.T.) has a "Leg", a very Big Leg at that, and He will put it inside the Hell Hole and will fill it up!! And all these were told to Abu Horaira by Prophet Mohammad!! Then the Christians must also be right when they say that: Jesus, one of the Triune Gods, went into the Hell Fire, for three days?).

"Hadith" No. 4) "Prophet Mohammad said that one day Prophet Musa (A.S.) was taking a bath. His clothes were placed on a piece of stone. The stone run away with his clothes (!) and Prophet Musa run after the stone, nakedly, in public" (!) Sahih Bukhari, vol. 1, p. 169.

(So, the Bible is also right, in saying that Prophet Noah (A.S.) was drunk and naked!)

"Hadith" No. 5) "The Holy Prophet said: When Azan is being announced, Shaitan will turn his back and starts "farting" (Loudly) so that nobody will hear the Azan...! "Sahih Bukhari" vol. 1, p. 336.

"Hadith" No. 6) "The Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) made "Jema" with 199 wives in one night, and all of them got pregnant." (See Sahih Bukhari).

"Hadith" No. 7) "The Angel of Death (Hadrat Ezra-il)

came to take the life of Prophet Musa (A.S.), by the Order of Allah (S.W.T.); but Prophet Musa (A.S.) refused to hand over his soul to the Angel of Death, and instead, he boxed the Angel in the eye, and made him blind!" etc., etc., etc. (See Sahih Bukhari).

These, and many more similar "Hadithes" are from the Sahih Bukhari (which to the Sunni Muslims, is the most reliable Book after the Holy Qur'an). Bukhari himself claims that he has "selected" those Hadithes from amongst some 600,000 (six hundred thousand) Hadithes!

(If you divide the 600,000 Hadithes that are being attributed to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), into 23 years of his active mission, you will have a staggering 71 Hadithes from the Holy Prophet, every day!)

Then, Bukhari says, and we quote:

"I have not collected except the true Hadithes, and there were many more true Hadithes that I could not record here!" (See Ibne Hajar's Commentary on Sahih Bukhari, p. 9).

Now, you are calling the Shi-ah "Kafir", just because they don't believe in such "Hadithes" and they question the truthfulness of their narrators? Should they also accept everything that is in the Book of Bukhari (the Persian), and neglect the narration by the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in Madinah, just to be acceptable in your eyes and in order to receive your seal of approval or that of Abu Horaira?

By the way, the name Abu Horaira in Arabic means "the Father of Small Cat!" (or "the Kitten Lover"). Because he was very fond of playing with cats! Now why a great Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the "greatest source of Hadith of the Ahlis

Sunnah (!)" is a cat aficionado, we don't know. But we know that playing with a cat as a pet is Makruh (not advisable) in Islam, and the hair of the cat on the clothes, makes prayer invalid; and according to the Medical experts, more than 30 different diseases transfer to the human beings through their pet cats (and dogs).

(Source CNN International 2001).

Maybe this tradition of playing with pets, by such great Sahabah like Abu Horaira, was the reason why later on even Khalifah (of Prophet Mohammad?) Yazid son of Mo-awia used to play with pet monkeys and dogs! etc.

(Now that we are in the "Zoo of Sahabah" let me also add some more informations! Did you know that in Arabic language the name "Mo-awia" and "Othman" are also related to the animal species"? Well, according to Arabic Dictionary "Al-Munjid" (=Lebanon) Mo-awia comes from "Au-Au" meaning a "Barking Fox" or dog! While "Othman" means "Baby Snake"! (See "Tajul Asami" Arabic Dictionary).

Question: Why do you call Ulama (the clergy) as Ayatullah, sign of Allah) or even Ayatullah Al-udma (the Grand Sign of Allah)? Is it not an exaggeration to call a person a sign of Allah (S.W.T.)?

Answer: No! Not at all, everything that Allah (S.W.T.) has created, big or small, is a sign of Allah's Greatness and Creativity – even as "little" as a pebble or a molecule or an atom, or even beyond an atom!

There are many Ayahs in the Holy Qur'an, where Allah (S.W.T.) mentions something that He has created, and then He says: This is a Sign of Allah (S.W.T.) For Example, take note of the following verses:

1. "Prophet Salih (A.S.) told his people: Verily has come unto you, a clear proof, from your Lord, this She-Camel, as Ayah (sign)."

Holy Qur'an (7:73)

2. "And among His Signs, is the creation of the heavens and the living creatures that He has scattered in them!"

Holy Qur'an (42:29)

3. "And among His signs (Ayatullah) are the vessels, smooth-running through the ocean, (tall) as mountains."

Holy Qur'an (42:32)

(Plus many more similar verses in the Holy Qur'an)

So, if anything that Allah (S.W.T.) has created can be called a sign of Allah, including you and me and everybody else on this earth, or even a camel in the desert or a vessel in the sea, then why should a learned man of Islam not be qualified to have a respectful title, like: Ayatullah?

In fact, we call the Grand Scholars or the Grand Mufti, as Ayatullah Al-Udma (the Grand Sign of Allah) because, according to Allah (S.W.T.) the learned persons are much higher in the Eyes of Allah, than the non-learned ones:

1. "Say (O' Prophet!) Are those who are learned, equal with those who are not? Only the intelligent people know the difference!"

Holy Qur'an (39:9)

(But the Wahabbis don't like intelligence, or "Aql"!)

2. "In reality, only those servants of Allah, who are Ulama (learned) Truly fear Him!" (Have real Reverence for God).

Holy Qur'an (35:28).

Explaining these and many more similar Ayahs in respect for, and distinction of the Ulama, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has many Hadithes, some of which we have the honor to quote here:

1. "The Ulama are the heirs to the Prophets!"
2. "The ink of the pens of the Ulama (who write the Truth) is higher than the blood of the martyrs!"
3. "An Aalim whose knowledge is used for the improvement of the people (spiritually and materially) is higher than 70,000 Prayerful people" (put together!).

(So, the people are not equals; the learned men are much higher in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.). That is why we call them the Great Signs of Allah.)

4. "The sleep of an Aalim is higher in value than the worship of an ignorant person!"
5. "Looking at the face of an Aalim, is an act of worship (Ibadah)!"
6. "Looking at the gate of the house of an Aalim (that may later lead you to learn something from him) is an act of worship (Ibadah) etc., etc.

After all these wonderful words by Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger in praise of the "True Ulama" are you still surprised about our special respect for them, and calling them Ayatullah or Ayatullah Al-Uzma?

Probably, the life of the Grand Ayatullah Khomeini and his role in changing the 2500 years of monarchy in Iran into an Islamic Republic is enough to convince everybody, even his critics that he truly deserved to be called "Ayatullah Al-Udma".

By the way, the Wahhabis call their own "Ulama" (who are not even Aalim in the real sense of the word, but just memorizers of some Hadith, like a parrot, and even less than a tape recorder or a MP3 or USB, etc.), as "Shiekhul Islam" meaning: The Grand Old Men of Islam! Or the Grand Master of Islam! But, are they really qualified as such? Let us see: During 1990-1991 Persian Gulf war, one of these so-called Shaikhul Islam (Shiekh Bin Baz, the Grand Mufti of Saudi Arabia) had a Fatwa that declared: "The American soldiers in Saudi Arabia, are doing Jihad for Islam!" (See the "Fatwa" during the 1990-1991, Persian Gulf war). Now, is he a Shiekhul Islam or Shiekhul America?

Another "Shikhul Islam" of the Wahhabis was "Ibne Taymiyyah"! He was a Kurdish" (=Persian) Mulla, who founded the Wahhabism in the 14th Century (A.D.).

Question: Why in making Wudu (ablution) the Shi-a wash their hands from elbows down to their palms, while the Ahlul Sunnah wash their hands upward towards their elbows (opposite direction)?

Also why the Ahlul Sunnah wash their feet, but the Shi-ahs just rub their feet with their wet hands? Why the two are so different, while we surely know that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) taught only one form of Wodu! How can we be sure that we are having the right kind of ablution?

Answer: This is a highly debatable issue that needs a lot of knowledge, not only of the Fiqah (Jurisprudence), but also of the historical developments in Islam, after the death of the Holy Prophet

(P.B.U.H.). You also need to know a great deal about the Arabic grammar in order to clearly understand the Qur'anic verses regarding the proper way of making Wodu, as well as the other Islamic issues.

So, again you see, the understanding of the Qur'anic instructions and the Islamic tenets are not so simple that everybody could interpret for himself (like what the Wahhabis tell us), but rather needs a lot of specialty and theological background.

Nevertheless, for the layman's understanding, we can explain the reason why the Shi-ah make Wodu, different from the Ahlul Sunnah. Here are some reasons, briefly, as follows:

1. That is the way the Holy Imams of the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) taught their Shi-ah, as they themselves saw the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) make wodu, at home as well as outside (while the Four Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah never ever saw the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) personally, and what they learned about Islam and the Prophet was based on what they heard other people say, some 70 up to 200 years after the death of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)!

This fact alone, is enough to convince any sincere person regarding what way is more accurate and less susceptible to error – i.e. the first hand observation and information vs. hearsay, with several generations in between the source and the receivers. In other words, witness vs. non-witness, which one is more reliable? Only the wise people know the difference!

2. It was also approved by the Grand Mufti of Egypt and the Rector of the Al-Azhar University, Shiekh Mahmood Shaltoot. The Grand Mufti (May Allah Bless his soul) not only issued Fatwa that the Shi-ah Fiqah (the followers of the 12 Imams of the Ahlul Bayt) is valid, just like one of the Four Madhabs (Hanafi, Maaliki, Sha-fe-iy

and Hanbali), but he even established a course in the Al-Azhar University, just to teach the Shi-ah Fiqah, along with the Four Sunnah Schools.

This means that to him, the Ja'fari Shi-ah's Fiqah was as valid as his own Fiqah of the Ahlus Sunnah.

3. This was how Allah (S.W.T.) instructed all Muslims to do; the Holy Qur'an says that:

"When you stand to pray, first wash your faces and your hands up to your elbows; and rub you heads (with wet hand) and your feet up to the ankles."

Holy Qur'an (5:7)

Any person, even without much deep knowledge of theology can understand this simple instruction (at least as far as this Ayah is concerned) that he is ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to do the following:

1. Wash your faces
2. Wash your hands up to the elbows (that is the limit);
3. Rub your heads,
4. And your feet

Now, if you were told to wash your face, would you wash it from the chin upward to the forehead? Or would you rather pour water on your forehead and let it run down and take its natural course?

Then, how come when you are told to wash your hands up to the elbows, you wash it upward and bring all the dust and the dirt toward your body, instead of letting it be washed away from your hands? If someone told you to wash the wall clean, up to one meter high, will you wash it upward or downward?

As for rubbing our heads and feet, we do as we are told by Allah (S.W.T.) very clearly, without many arguments about the grammatical technicalities; if we are told just to rub our heads and not to wash it, then why should we wash our feet (if they are already clean) and not to rub them instead, as Allah (S.W.T.) has instructed?

But, some may argue that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba used to wash their feet during wudu. The answer is as follow:

Almost all the ancient people, used to wash their feet of dust, before they would enter a room, especially a house of worship, because they used to walk in dusty roads, mostly barefoot (and still a big number of the Bedouins in Saudi Arabian deserts, do!) or they would use slippers which had no protection against the dust or the germs of the streets!

So, washing one's feet, to those people was a daily ritual for entering a clean place, especially a holy place, and it had nothing to do with the actual rules and regulations of Wodu; but because they had to rub their feet (as instructed during the Wodu) therefore they had also to wash the dirt from their feet first, before they could even touch them! (Remember Prophet Jesus (A.S.) washing the feet of his disciples?).

That is why, even some Sunni Imams exempt you from washing your feet, if you had already washed it, earlier! Even some go to the extent of allowing you to just rub your shoes or socks, instead of washing your feet! So, if the rubbing of one's shoes can make his Wodu valid, then how come rubbing one's (clean) feet (as instructed by Allah in the Holy Qur'an) makes it invalid? Furthermore, the washing of the feet (instead of rubbing it) clearly shows that this kind of Wodu is limited to Arabia and to some tropical regions and It is not practical for the people of Siberia or the

Scandinavia, where it is so cold all year round that the people almost never remove their shoes (unlike the Bedouins of the Arabian desert, who never wear a shoe!) and they even sleep with their thick socks on! But Islam, Al-Hamdu Lil-lah, is a Religion of the World, and not for the hot or moderate climates, alone!

(It's just like a snow-white Christmas, that the Christians of Africa can never celebrate in Sahara!)

So again you see that washing your feet is not a necessary part of Wudu (even according to the Ahlul Sunnah, if you have already washed your feet in a previous Wudu!) but rubbing your feet (not shoes!) is essential part of the Wudu, as per instruction of the Holy Qur'an (5:7); and that is what the Shi-ahs do!

Now, It is up to the intelligent Muslim reader to decide for himself/herself which form is closer to the Qur'anic Text, and the True Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) because, Allah (S.W.T.) has already said:

"Then give the good news to My Servants --- those who listen (first) to what is being said, and then follow the best of it! Those are the ones whom Allah [S.W.T.] has guided (because of their open mindedness and humbleness before the Truth) and those are the people with understanding!"

Holy Qur'an (39:17-18)

Question: Why do you pray the Daily Salat together (Jama') i.e. Dohor and Asr together, and Maghrib and Isha also together, while we all know that the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was to pray those prayers separately, in the ordinary situations?

Answer: Well, it is true that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to pray Dohor and Asr as well as Maghrib and Isha prayers separately,

but there were also other occasions when he prayed Jama', even not in any unusual circumstances (i.e. there was no rain, no sandstorm, etc.) in the City of Madinah, itself. (See Fiqhus Sunnah, vol. 2, p. 118, also Sahih Bukhari, Muslim and others).

When some people asked Ibne Abbas, the great Sahaba and the cousin of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) why did the Prophet pray Jama', when there was no emergency, he answered:

"The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did so, to make it easier for his Ummah." (Ref. Fiqhus Sunnah, vol. 2, p. 118, also Bukhari and Muslim, Chapters of "Salat", etc.).

Consider also that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) described Islam as an "Easy and simple Religion." Even Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

"Allah wants to make it easy for you; He does not want to make it difficult for you!"

Holy Qur'an (2:185)

Now, taking into account the permission and the actual practice of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in praying Jama', while not in any emergency, the Shi-ah use this permission to pray Jama', especially with the modern City Lifestyle, the office work, the traffic, mothers with little children to take care, etc. which make it even more difficult to wash and pray every time, separately. (So, we believe that although it is better and more rewarding to pray five separate prayers, as the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to do, it is also allowed to pray Jama', the easier way, than to make it difficult and not to pray altogether; don't you think so?).

The Fiqah of the Shi-ah of the Ahlal Bayt says that once a Muslim performed his/her Dohor prayer, after that, until the sunset,

he/she may perform his/her Asr prayer, whether together (Jama') or separately. In the same manner, once he/she has performed the Maghrib Prayer, there is the option to pray the Isha, again either together with Maghrib or separately.

This is just to make it easier, especially for the workers, professionals, office staff, housewives, etc. who have to do many other chores. But if somebody is free and he/she is not bothered by the household chores – like most of the Ulama, Imams of the Mosques, Hafiz or Qaries, etc, it is much better if they performed their prayers exactly on the time and separate from each other, like what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to do most of the time (but not always, because as we saw before, he (P.B.U.H.) also prayed Jama' on several occasions, right in Madinah, without any emergencies, at all). Once, I observed an Arab “Wahhabi” Imam pray Asr, immediately after the “Juma-ah” prayer, in Quiapo Mosque, Manila, 1998, saying that it may rain, later!

Aside from that, we pray Jama' according to the Fiqah of the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, who definitely knew more about the teachings and the practices of their grandfather (the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) than any other person – especially the four Imams of Sunnah, who never saw the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) because they were born outside of Arabia, some 70 to 200 years after Holy Prophet Mohammad's Death!

Also, let us not forget that, it is not always necessary for us to try to do exactly everything that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to do! Some Muslims, especially those who don't have a deep knowledge about Islam, think that to follow the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) means for us to do everything just like him (his clothes, his shoes, his chewstick, etc.), not knowing that as the Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) he had some orders and obligations that we, the ordinary people, are not required; a good example is the

Midnight prayer, which was obligatory for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) but not for us, or the special permission for him to marry up to nine wives, while the maximum allowed to us is four (if we also qualify, and meet the terms and conditions) etc.

Here are some Qur'anic verses to clarify that not everything the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did, is obligatory for us to do, also:

"And at Midnight, pray (O'Mohammad!) it is an additional prayer (obligatory) for you!"

Holy Qur'an (17:79)

Now, you cannot say: Because the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) always had to pray the Midnight Prayer then every Muslim "should" perform the Midnight Prayer, too. There are many Ulama and religious people (Both Shi-ah and Sunnah) who perform the Midnight Prayer, regularly (Like the Late Imam Khomeini, who used to practice it up to the last day of his life!), but to say that everybody must follow this Sunnah is not correct. This is a Sunnah which is optional for the ordinary Muslims like you and me.

Remember Allah's Kindness, when He said: "Allah has reduced your burdens, because He knows that you are weak!"

Holy Qur'an (8:66)

So, there are some practices which are expected and even required from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), but those are not required from us, because of our weakness (both spiritual and physical, one of them is the Sunnah of always praying exactly on the hour (which is very good, but not obligatory). Or the Holy Prophet's practice of saying the Zikr after every prayer (the Taqibat, Tasbihat Fatima Zahra) which is again very good, but not obligatory for us, etc., etc.

By the way, the Holy Qur'an mentions just three obligatory timings for the prayers, not five. Just look at the following verses:

1. "And establish prayers, in the two ends of the day, and the early part of the night..."

Holy Qur'an (11:114)

2. "Establish the Salat at the sun down till the darkness of the night (option), and (also establish) the Morning Prayer".

Holy Qur'an (17:78)

3. "Keep your prayers, especially the middle(midday) prayer..."

Holy Qur'an (2:238). Also 50:39 and 20:130, etc.

So, as far the Holy Qur'an is concerned, for the obligatory prayers, there is the sunset prayer timing, a morning prayer timing and a midday prayer timing.

(Again, as I said, we do not deny the good practice of the five times; in fact we consider that to be even more rewarding, because of the additional devotion, but we consider it as optional (it's up to you), the second option being a permit to join the Zohor also and Asar and Maghrib and Isha, for the convenience sake).

"(Allah) Did not impose difficulties upon you, in the Religion"

Holy Qur'an (28:78)

Question: Why some Shi-ah books of Hadith quote the Holy Imams as saying that: A visit to the Shrine of Imam Hosain or the other martyrs of Karbala, for instance, is rewarded by Allah more than 70 or even 100 Haj?

Answer: Well, again we have to check and see if that Hadith is correct and authentic or (like some Hadithes even in the books of the Ahlus Sunnah) it is weak. After making sure that it is authentic from the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, then we should try to understand its meaning. It certainly cannot mean a Wajib Haj, but rather a Haj which has been performed for rewards (like a resident of Makkah, who has performed the non-obligatory Haj, many times in his life).

After all those points were clarified, we should say that these Hadithes by the Shi-ah are just like those Hadithes by the Ahlul Sunnah that believe: "Just reciting a small Surah of the Holy Qur'an (not even understanding it!) before going to bed, has the rewards equal to 10 Haj or more! (so, if you recite 10 Surahs before you sleep, then you get the rewards of 100 Haj!) See "Faza-il Ul Amaal", Lahore, Pakistan 1990, etc.)

Now, what will you say about that? Is it true that just by reading a small Surah from the Holy Qur'an, we are rewarded equal to 10 Haj or not? If you say no, then you are denying the Hadith from some of the best books of Hadithes by the Ahlus Sunnah, plus the fact that you are possibly denying a true Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) also; and if you say yes, then how come you cannot accept that a visit to the Shrine of Imam Hosain, who gave his own life to save Islam, the Qur'an and the Ka'bah from Yazid's destruction, can equal in rewards to simply reciting a short Surah of the Holy Qur'an (even if you don't understand a single word of it!), which to you is equal to 10 Haj!.

Where is your fairness in Judgement?

If our Holy Imams emphasized so much on visiting the Shrines of Imam Hasan or Imam Hosain, (where their blessed bodies are buried), it was because:

1. Those blessed bodies were always on the lap and the shoulders of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and he always used to kiss them! So, touching Imam Hasan or Imam Hosain, even thru their shrine, and kissing their blessed bodies, are actually doing what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to do – the Sunnah of the Prophet, if you please! But neglecting them (as many so-called "Sunnis" do) is a departure from the very Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that they claim to be following!

(Now you know who is truly following the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), and who is just claiming to do what the Prophet used to do, but actually doing the opposite).

2. The Banni Umayya and the Bani Abbas Khalifas, not only killed the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) but they even prohibited the people from visiting their tombs (like what the Saudi Kings are doing nowadays!). Therefore, visiting their Shrine was not only a defiance against the dictators and murderers of the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), but it was also a respect for the Holy Prophet, who loved his children and grandchildren, very much!
3. Remember that if there were no Karbala, the Ashura and the tragic martyrdom of Imam Hosain, Yazid was going to change Ka'bah back to what it used to be during the time of Abu Sufyan (the grandfather of Yazid) --- a house to 360 idols of the Arabs, not the Pure House of Allah (S.W.T.) that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) (the grandfather of Imam Hosain) and Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.), his great grandfather, had built!

So, respecting Imam Hosain, by visiting his shrine, is actually meant to:

- a) Never again let Ka'aba go back into the hands of the oligarchy of Makkah, even if that meant to die for our Islamic Principles, just like what Imam Hosain did (But, today King Abdullah, whose family belongs to the Jewish tribes of Arabia or the Bani Nozair! Is calling himself the guardian of Makkah and Medina!)
- b) It is actually the recognition of the Importance of the Ka'ba, that even those who sacrificed themselves to protect the Ka'bah (and Islam as a whole) are respected, dead or alive! – Thus Ka'bah is very important.
- c) It is also a recognition of the fact that to establish Islam, not only the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had to fight against the unbelievers, but to keep Islam alive, his children and grandchildren had also to fight the children of those enemies of Islam --- the Hypocrites. And this war between the Islamic forces on the one hand and the unbelievers and the Hypocrites on the other, will never end, (until their final defeat, by the Holy Imam Mahdi, Insha Allah!)

Thus, the visit to the Shrines of Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain and other martyrs of the Ahlul Bayt, is in reality the recognition of the Line of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Household – the Pure Islam, vis-a-vis the line of Abu Sufyan, the Bani Omayya, the Bani Abbas, and today, the Bani Nozair!

Now, you know why some people are so allergic to the visits to the shrines of the children and grandchildren of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) because, it reminds them of the crimes of their own ancestors (= Salafi) against the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

Question: But, they say that Imam Hosain was actually martyred by some Shi-ah, and even by some Persians? How true is that?

Answer: Do you mean to say that Yazid, son of Mo'awiyah, son of Abu Sufyan, was a Persian? Or a Shi-ah?

Shi-ah means a follower of the Ahlul Bayt, not an enemy of them. As for some Persian soldiers in the army of Khalifah Yazid, It is very possible, because those Persians were very new in Islam, and they did not know the enmity between the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the family of Abu Sufyan and of Mo'awia. They also believed (like many Sunni Muslim, today) that Yazid was Truly the Khalifah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and obedience to him was just like the obedience to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and disobedience to him was like disobedience to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and eventually to Allah (S.W.T.)!

But, if you still insist that those who martyred Imam Hosain and other members of the Ahlul Bayt, were actually Shi-ah or Persians, in that case, we are their enemies; and we want to condemn our own "ancestors" for their crimes, then why are you so badly hurt?

(With regards to many Persians, who were misled by the Omayyad and the Abbasi Khalifahs, it's enough to note here that the entire collectors of the most important books of Hadith, i.e. "Sihah Sittah" were the Persians Muslims! Not a single was an Arab; e.g. Imam Bukhari/Muslim/Nasai/Abu Dawoud/Tirmidi/Ibn maja).

Question: But what about the Hadith in which the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) condemns the Jews and the Christians for taking the shrines of their Prophets as Holy Places or Mosques, and that he prevented the Muslims from doing so?

Answer: Where did you get that "Hadith"? How come this kind of Hadithes were always heard by the Bani Omayya and other enemies of the Ahlul Bayt, but they were never heard by Fatimah Zahra, Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, who were 24 hours with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Do you mean to say that the Muslims who built the Shrine of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in his own Mosque (Masjid-un Nabi) and then they placed the bodies of Khalifa Abu Bakr and Khalifa Omar beside him, in the same Shrine inside the Mosque, and they kept on building and praying there, for over 1,400 years, did not know that Manufactured "Hadith" of yours?

But only you, who became ultra-religious overnight, found out those Hadithes? (Probably learned them from the fundamentalist Christians; just like the word "Ameen" that also started in their churches, and later on entered into some mosques!).

(While Imam Ali, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain [whom the Shi-ah follows as the legitimate Imams, and the Ahlul Sunnah don't] were with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) 24 hours a day until his death! And they told us that: The Holy Prophet always said Bismillah not only in the prayers, but for everything he did, and he never said "Ameen" after the Al-Fatiha!)

How about if somebody, one day, manufactured another similar "Hadith" and attributed it to the one of the many Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that he allegedly said: The Jews and the Christians wear hats! The Jews and the Christians (and the Hindus and the Buddhists) have long beards, don't you copy them, too!" etc., etc. will you accept such things as authentic Hadithes, also!

Remember that for any Hadith, to be authentic, it should agree with the Holy Qur'an. The Holy Qur'an says that "The People

of the Cave (the Blessed Believers in Allah) were buried in a place, with a shrine and a Mosque over them!"

Holy Qur'an (18:21)

Now, what will you say? Will you contradict the Holy Qur'an, with an alleged "Hadith" that some people say came from the Prophet? Are you even accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of contradicting the Holy Qur'an?

Question: Why do you insist that the prayers must start with Bismillah, and why do you not say Aamin in the Al-Fatiha, while the Ahlul Sunnah believe that such were the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: As we said before, the Ahlul Sunnah Fiqah came through the Four Imams, namely, Abu Hanifa, Maalik, Sha-fe-iy and Ahmad Hanbal, who were born some 70 up to 200 years after the death of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). So, they themselves never saw the Holy Prophet, personally. How could they say that: It was the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, not to say Bismillah in the prayer (!) or to add Aamin to the Al-Fatihah, etc., etc.

Would you rather believe in the teaching of Islam according to Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, who were themselves trained by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or will you follow Imam Abu Hanifa, Imam Malik, Imam Sha-fe-iy or Imam Hanbal who never even saw him?

As for us, we believe that It is but right to follow those in whose House the Holy Qur'an was revealed, and where the Sunnah was practiced first, -- before it reached others!

With regards to our insistence on saying the Bismillah and saying it loudly (not Hiding it!) It is not our insistence but rather It is Allah's insistence that He ordered Jebrail (A.S.) to say Bismillah for

every Surah of the Holy Qur'an (except surah Tauba or Surah 9, which is the anger and the curse of Allah and His Messenger upon the unbelievers). It was also the practice of the Sahaba who were collecting the Holy Qur'an or memorizing it by heart, that they should place the Bismillah at the head of every Surah (as crown of the Surah, if you please!). [Have you observed those Wah-habis, who recite 20-30 Surahs of the Holy Qur'an, without even once saying Bismillah?!!]

Now, for you to remove the Bismillah, it is to oppose Allah (S.W.T.) and His Angels (A.S.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and for us to say Bismillah, it is the Obedience to the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) and the practice of His Angels (A.S.) and the True Sunnah of His Prophet (P.B.U.H.). What do you think?

As for saying "Aamin", it actually doesn't exist in the Al-Fatiha, (nor anywhere else in the entire 6,600 verses of the Holy Qur'an). So to say it is an addition to the Holy Qur'an, and an addition to the Holy Qur'an is definitely a Bid-ah! And, what is so strange is that you remove the Bismillah from the Al-Fatiha which is said by Allah Himself, and then add the Aamin which is not even there, and then you claim that the Holy Prophet also did so! (While the Family of the Prophet say he did not).

Some Historians even believe that the word Aamin came from "Amon", one of the many gods of Egypt. When the Jews were in captivity in Egypt, they learned this word from their Egyptian masters and practiced it in their Synagogues and they even passed it to the Christians; that's why the Christians also say "Aamen" after every Lord's Prayer! See "The Philippine Daily Inquirer" (Trivia) Sept. 19/2002.

(No wonder, such a word doesn't even exist in the entire Holy Qur'an).

Besides, when we recite the Al-Fatiha or any other parts of the Holy Qur'an, we are not asking for something that we don't have, but we are stating a fact that is already with us (and that is the difference between the prayers i.e. praises, and a supplication i.e. petition. Just Remember that the Al-Fatiha is an Affirmation, not a Supplication!)

Do you mean to say that when you tell (or Allah actually tells you to tell Him) "Guide us in the Right Path" you are in the wrong Path? Are you not in the right Path, already? Then what is Islam?

(This was exactly the objection that a non-Muslim scholar brought up with Khalifah Omar, and when the Khalifah could not answer it, then Imam Ali solved the problem once and forever! That is why he was an Imam and others were not).

Again, we would like to emphasize that when a Muslim is performing his/her Daily Salat, he is not asking what he doesn't have, but rather he is stating what Allah (S.W.T.) has already given him through His Blessings and Mercy (the right Path); Thus, there is no way to say Aamin (or let it be so). As if he or she is not already on the Right Path! Or not very sure about it!

On the contrary, the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt used to say: Al-Hamdu Lil Lahi Rab-bil Aalamin! (Thanks be to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds!) Who has already guided us to the Right Path of Islam (See how sure they were? That is Iman!).

Question: Why is that the Shi-ahs, when reciting the Holy Qur'an, end it with saying: Sadaqal-Lahul Aliyyul Adhim (Truthful is Allah The Most High, The Greatest), while the Sunni says: Sadaqal-Lahul Adhim (Truthful is Allah the Greatest). In other words, the Shi-ahs insist on the word Al-Ali, while the Sunnis omit it; why?

Answer: Well, I cannot answer for the Sunnis real reason for avoiding the word Al-Ali, although some say it is because of the "Allergic Reactions" that some people have towards the name Ali! And that probably happened when Mo-awia, out of his hatred for Imam Ali, started cursing him during the Friday Khutba, and he ordered all the people in his territory to do so. Until after 80 years of cursing Imam Ali, this un-Islamic practice was stopped. But its allergic effect still exists among those who believe in Mo'awia as a legitimate Amir.

Now, why the Shi-ah are insisting on saying "Al-Aliyyul-Adhim", the answer is that: It is because that is exactly what Allah (S.W.T.) says in the Holy Qur'an, and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba said; in other words, it is based on the Book and the Sunnah.

Let us see how. In the Holy Qur'an, there are seven verses in which Allah refers to Himself as Al-Aliyyul Adhim or Al-Aliyyul Kabir (See Holy Qur'an 2:225, 42:4, 22:62, 31:30, 34:23, 42:4, etc.).

But the most interesting case is in the Ayatul Kursi, wherein the Ayah ends with "Wa Huwal Aliyyul Adhim" (An He [Allah] is the Most High and the Greatest) and yet some people who print the Ayatul Kursi or recite it, end up by saying: "Sadaqal Lahul Adhim!" Can you imagine? Allah (S.W.T.) is insisting on "Al-Aliyyul Adhim", but this people force themselves to change it into: "Allahul Adhim" just to avoid the Name Al-Ali!

As for the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his great Sahaba, there are many examples, but suffice it to remember the very famous prayer that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) taught his Sahaba, and every Muslim knows it by heart, and that is:

“Wa La Haula wa la Quwata-il-la Bil-Lahil Aliy-yul Adhim”
(There is no Might nor any Power except by Allah the Most High,
The Greatest).

Now, if Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger and the Great
Sahaba say: Al-Aliyyul Adhim, why some people are trying to
change it?

We don’t know why, but Allah (S.W.T.) knows it very well!

Question: Why do the Shi-ah, after mentioning or writing the name
of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) say: Sal-lal Lahu Alaihi wa Aalihi
wa Sallam (Allah's Peace and Salute on him and His Household),
while the Sunni say: Sal-lal Lahu Alaihi wa Sallam (Allah's Peace
and Salute be on Him) only?

Answer: Well, the answer is again the same, it all goes back to those
people who love the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and
those who are either indifferent towards them (as if they don’t even
exist) or they actually hate them, like (Mo'awia, Yazid and their
followers).

These people try to separate the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)
from his Ahlul Bayt (to destroy them easily) by saluting the Holy
Prophet (P.B.U.H.) but intentionally avoiding his Ahlul Bayt. This is
again another clear violation of Allah's command and that of His
Messenger (P.B.U.H.). Let us see why?

Every Muslim, who knows his Daily Salat, knows very well
that in Tasha-hud if he omits "Aali Mohammad" (the Household of
Prophet Mohammad) from his prayer, it becomes null and void or
Batil (not accepted by Allah (S.W.T.)). Therefore, every Muslim
should say:

"Allahumma Sal-li Alaa Muhammadin Wa Alaa Aali

Mohammad... (O' Allah Bless Thee Mohammad and Aali Mohammad, as Thou hath Blessed Ibrahim and Aali Ibrahim...").

Then, why some people pray the Daily Salat in One way, and then they try to change it during their writings and speeches?! That is beyond our comprehension. (Lack of Knowledge or just Hypocrisy?)

As for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) he had already instructed the Muslims what to do, by saying:

"Don't pray for me, an incomplete prayer!"

When the Sahaba asked him what was an incomplete prayer, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) replied:

"A prayer in which you pray for me, but exclude my Ahlul Bayt!" (See "Sahih Bukhari", vol. 8, p. 245 and Sahih Muslim, vol. 1, p. 87 etc.).

Now, it is up to those who want to follow the Command of Allah (S.W.T.) and the teachings of His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) to pray as they are ordered to pray, or to pray as they themselves wish to pray. The difference is that the first one is accepted, but the second one is not!

Question: Why do you build shrines or the replicas of the shrines for the Holy Imams and other Spiritual leaders? Isn't it Haram to build any structures or form of a Shrine or to display the replicas/pictures of any place, or any person?

Answer: Well, it all depends on what you do with that structure or the figure or the picture. If you worship anybody or anything except Allah (S.W.T.), even a simple object like a ballpen, then it is Haram and by definition you are a Mushrik. But if you don't worship them, and rather use them as memorabilia or as a decorative object only,

then a picture or even a figurine is not Haram (although sometimes it could be considered as Makruh).

In the Holy Qur'an, Allah (S.W.T.) gives two examples – one of the pictures/figurines which were being worshipped, and the other, one of those not being worshipped, but rather used as a decorative part of the building only. Allah condemns the first type i.e. the worshipped one, and permits and even praises the second one, i.e. the decorative form. (But those who don't understand the Holy Qur'an, and they just stick to some fabricated Hadith of their own, cannot see the difference!).

Now, here are several verses in the Holy Qur'an, regarding those two types of figures:

1. The Haram Type

"He (Prophet Ibrahim) said: What are these images to which you are devoted? They said: We found our fathers worshipping them! He said: Indeed you and your fathers are in clear error!"

Holy Qur'an (21:52-54)

2. The Permitted Type

"And to (Prophet) Solaiman (We Made) the Wind (obedient) ...

"And We made a fountain of molten brass to flow for him (= like volcano?) by the permission of his Lord (Allah S.W.T.).

"They worked for him as he desired, (making) the Arches, the Images (animals, cherubim, etc.)... Do! O' Children of (Prophet) Dawood thank Allah for His Blessings on you), but (unfortunately) few of my servants are grateful!"

Holy Qur'an (34:12-13).

As you can see, anything that is worshipped as god, is condemned, but even an image or a statue (if not worshipped) is permitted, and it's even considered as a "Blessing from Allah" or a work of art, to be appreciated for its beauty and decorative value. Don't tell me that you are also going to accuse the Holy Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) of idolatry, as the Fanatic Jews and the Christians, do!

Now, to further prove to you from the Holy Qur'an that just making an Image per se is not Haram, (as long as you do not worship it, but only worship Allah [S.W.T.] alone!) here are some more examples, from the Words of Allah:

"(Prophet Eisa A.S.) said)...And I will make an image of a bird for you, made of clay, and, will blow it, then it will immediately become a real bird, by the permission of Allah..."

Holy Qur'an (3:49).

To emphasize this point further, and also to make sure that the Wahhabis (who pretend to be more religious/zealots than Allah and His Prophets) will not consider "the images of birds" as an isolated case, Allah (S.W.T.) again repeats the same events in another Surah of the Holy Qur'an: "And (among My favors is this) that you make an Image/figure like a bird, from the clay, by My Authority and then you breathe into it, and it becomes a bird by My Permission."

"When Allah said: "O' Eisaa, son of Maryam, remember my favors unto you and your mother..."

Holy Qur'an 5:112).

And the same thing happened to Ibrahim (A.S.) who is more remembered for his Monotheistic Belief (TAWHID, of which the Wahhabi talk too much, and know too little!) He asked Allah (S.W.T.) by saying:

"My Lord, show me how You give life to the dead. Said He: "Do you not believe?" He (Ibrahim) answered: Why not, but I like to have piece of heart: Said He: "Take four birds, tame them to turn to thee, then put a piece of (their dead corpses) on every mountain (you like) and then call them; they will come back to you fast and alive! Then know that Allah is Mighty and Wise."

Holy Qur'an (2:260).

So, you see that Prophet Solaiman's making of different animal figures for his palace, or Prophet Eisa's figure of bird made of clay, or Prophet Ibrahim's chopped birds turning into living birds, etc. all of them show one thing very clearly, and that is:

"All those figures and figurines are allowed as long as they are not worshipped, otherwise Allah (S.W.T.) would not allow, or even encourage, His great Prophets to make the figures of the animals." After all, for those who know whom to Worship (Allah Alone), no figures matter, but for those who don't know the Truth, every object of this world become object of worship (like the Arabs who used to worship idols of stone or wood, or even made of dates (!!)) or the people who worship their wives, their children, their rulers, money positions, etc., etc.).

As for your so-called Hadithes condemning pictures and figures, etc. I should say that not a thousand of them can stand against a single Qur'anic verse (Especially if those "Hadithes" came through Abu Huraira, whom the Ahlul Sunnah consider a liar, who

was even punished by no less than Khalifa Omar, for fabricating Hadith!) See Sahih Bukhari, vol. 1, p. 89, Also Sahih Muslim, vol. 1, p. 201, Hadith no. 52, etc.

Now, no Shia-ah has ever worshiped any Shrine or its picture or image, (just like the picture of Ka'bah, or Madinah, or Karbala), but like the other Muslims, who visit the Shrine of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or keep its picture in their homes for memorabilia, the Shi-ah also visit and fully respect the shrine of the Holy Prophet (as Allah has ordered us to always bless and respect His Messenger – See: Holy Qur'an 33:56) and also those whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) loved very much and respected always, i.e. his Holy Ahlul Bayt and those Sahabah who were with the Ahlul Bayt – and not against them!

As for those "Ultra-religious", who, just like the fanatic Jews and Christians condemn any pictures or images, we would like to ask them to please open their pockets and bags (nort their eyes and their minds, because they will never do that!) and tell us what are those pictures in their passports! Or the money in their pockets with lots of images; or even their own pictures in front of a mirrors! (Que horror!) or in the water! etc., etc.

Do they worship them? Are those Haram? If so, then why do they carry them?

There is a beautiful Arabic Maxim that says:

"The ignorant people always go to the extreme!"

But Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an has described the Muslims as the "Moderate Nation":

"Thus, We made you a Moderate Nation, so that you will witness to other nations, and the Prophet will be a witness over you!"

Holy Qur'an (2:143).

(By the way, with regards to this Ayah, there arise a very interesting question. Allah (S.W.T.) says: "You will witness to other nations, and the Prophet will be a witness over you!" Where is the Prophet to be the witness over this Moderate Nation, today? Don't tell me that this Ayah has no meaning for Present Muslim generations! Then you have to admit that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is still a witness over us, but how?

1. Either he is spiritually a witness over us, and that is why Allah (S.W.T.) has ordered us to bless and respect His prophet continuously, up to the end of Time, (Holy Qur'an 33:56) and we address our Holy Prophet in our Daily Salats by saying: "Peace be on you, O' Prophet!"
2. Or the Authorized Successor of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) a Khalifa or Imam – like Imam Mahdi, today, is a witness over us whether we are aware of him or not – (like the sun behind the clouds that gives light and heat, without being visible).

Question: But, what about the Hadith from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that says: "The harshest punishment in the Day of Judgement is reserved for the picture makers"?

Answer: This is also one of those self serving "Hadithes", that are being falsely attributed to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in order to justify some cockeyed and manmade teachings, which have no Authority from Allah (S.W.T.) or His Messenger (P.B.U.H.)!

This so called "Hadith" that has fooled many innocent Muslims, is in direct contradiction with the Holy Qur'an itself! Because the Holy Qur'an states very clearly that: The worst punishment in the Day of Judgement is reserved for the Hypocrites, not the photographers or the picture-makers, as your alleged "Hadith" says. Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, declares:

"The Hypocrites will be in the lowest depths of the Hell!"

Holy Qur'an (4:145)

If that "Hadith" were correct, then it would mean that the Holy Prophet Solaiman (A.S.), who built his Palaces with the ornamental animal figures and figurines, must now be punished worse than even the unbelievers! Do you believe that?

If that "Hadith" were a Hadith, then all the photographers of the world have to be punished in the severest possible way; And any Muslim who ever asked those picture makers to draw or take his picture (including those Saudi and Kuwaiti rulers, who gave you the money to spread this kind of "Pure" Islam) are all going to be punished worse than the infidels!

We all know that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) upon the Order of Allah (S.W.T.) strictly prohibited making of idols or even drawings thereof, in order to prevent the return of the Arabs to their former idolatry practices (=Ancestor=Salafi). The Arabs of Jahiliyya would create their own idols, sometime, even made of dates (!), and then they would eat them (their own gods!) when they were hungry! For those ignorant people, who created some 360 idols and put them in the Ka'bah, as gods to be worshipped, aside from Allah (S.W.T.) or together with Allah, "every object or even pictures could become god." But not for the educated and intelligent humans, who know the

"Difference between the Creator and His creature and do not fall down for the stones and dates or anything else as gods to be worshipped!" But, rather for Allah Almighty, alone!

Question: But, why do you go around the shrines of the Ahlul Bayt, which are sometimes covered with silver and gold and other decorations? Are you worshipping gold and silver? Then why do you kiss those objects?

Answer: We kiss those shrines because they are placed over those Blessed Bodies that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself used to kiss! (So, kissing those Blessed Persons is the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, not Bid-ah, as the Wah-habis claim) if we wanted to kiss silver and gold, we would visit jewelry shops, not the Shrines of the Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.)!

When you kiss a copy of the Holy Qur'an, you are not kissing a "paper" or "a piece of leather", etc. But rather you are kissing the Word of Allah (S.W.T.), which is inside, if you understand what I mean. (Even when you kiss the word of Allah, you are not kissing the printing or the ink! The same is the Black Stone in Makkah, that all Muslims consider as holy, and they touch and kiss it! Yes, it's just a stone, but coming from Heaven. Just as when you hug a Muslim brother, and you kiss him on the shoulder, are you kissing the shirt or the person?)

A respect given to an object that belongs to a person is actually a respect to the person, not just the object. Just like the respect to the grave of a Muslim, upon which we do not urinate (while it is only a piece of soil like any other) or we do anything disrespectful.

As for going around the shrines (not necessary, though) that is a sign of love and respect for those whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) loved, and respected so much. They would go around the

Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), would go around them, everyday, in their Blessed House! i.e. --- The House of the Ahlal Bayt.

(So, now you see what you are missing!).

Every year millions of Muslims go around the Ka'bah (including the Maqamo Ibrahim, see the Holy Qur'an 2:125 and 3:97) and they touch and kiss the Black Stone (Hajar-ul Aswad). Do you think that they are worshipping those stones? Are they worshipping Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.)? Or are they truly worshipping Allah (S.W.T.) by respecting a House made of stone and dedicated to Allah (S.W.T.)? Just like any other ordinary place that when dedicated to Allah, as a mosque, suddenly becomes a Holy Place – the House of Allah.

By the way, for those holier-than-thous, who falsely claim that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has prohibited us from taking the burial grounds of the Holy Prophets, as a Mosque and prayer place, we have some food for thought. Allah (S.W.T.) says:

"Remember that We made the House (Ka'bah) a place of gathering for the mankind, and a place of peace; And take you the station of (Prophet) Ibrahim as a place of prayer!. (Worship)."

Holy Qur'an (2:125).

Do I need to explain further? No! Allah's Words are Perfect and it is crystal clear that even a place that Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) stood for a while, is a Holy Place (Maqamo Ibrahim) and the Muslims (not those who don't respects the Prophets) are ordered by Allah Himself to "Take the standing place of Ibrahim, as a place of prayer (to Allah!)."

Does that answer your so-called "Hadith"?

Besides, when the early Muslims buried the body of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in his own Mosque (Masjid Al-Nabi), did they not know the "Wah-habi Hadith" that says; "Allah cursed the Jews and the Christians, because they took the graves of their Prophets as Mosques?"

Do you think that today you know more about Islam and the Holy Prophet's Hadith than his own family and friends? (=Sahabah).

Not only the Blessed Body of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was buried in the Mosque of the Prophet, but even the bodies of Khalifa Abu Bakr and Khalifa Omar are buried there, next to the Holy Prophet (a proof that being in the Shrine of the Holy Prophet can bring the Blessing and Mercy of Allah on us! The Sahaba of the Prophet believed this, but today the Wah-habis deny it!)

Later on, when the Imam Hasan was poisoned by Mo'awia son of Abu Sufyan (a Khalifa of the Prophet!) the Ahlal Bayt, lead by Imam Hosain, decided to bury the body of Imam Hasan next to his Grandfather – the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), but Aisha did not allow it! She said, this is my house (also the house of 8 other wives of the Prophet) and I don't allow Imam Hasan (the Master of the Youth of Heaven, according to Holy Prophet) to be buried in my house, next to my husband!

(That family feud ran in the House of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) between those who had the blood of the Prophet in their veins, and those who were not that blessed!).

In short, it shows that to the early Muslims, burying their Holy People, in the Mosque and praying at the same place, was not prohibited, as the Wah-habis want us to believe, otherwise, today we should not pray in the Masjid Al-Nabi in Medinah, anymore!

But the Muslims who go to Haj, visit and also pray in the Mosque of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and through their Ijma, they prove the Wah-habis wrong.

Question: The Wah-habis believe that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is just like one of us, and we should not exalt him with any special honors. What can you say about that?

Answer: Well, the Holy Qur'an says that this has been the reasoning of the unbelievers against the Holy Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) since time immemorial. That's how they wanted to discredit the Holy Prophets (P.B.U.T.) and their special position and Authority. (Probably it is not a Wahhabi original, but one of their many borrowings from the Jews and the Christians, like the word Aamin or the burying of the dead before the sunset, etc.).

Look at these Qur'anic verses, to see how the Wahhabis are also saying exactly what their mentors (=Ancestors=Salafis) have said, many ages before:

"They (unbelievers) said (to Messengers of Allah) you are folks just like us!..."

Holy Qur'an (36:15, plus 10 other similar verses in the Holy Qur'an, like 21:3, 26:186, etc., etc.).

And for those who pretend to be very religious (like the Pharisees) yet they never try to understand the Holy Qur'an, but only the "Hadith" (the fake ones preferred!) here is another Shining verse from the Words of Allah (S.W.T.) to show the whole truth:

"Their apostles said to them (the unbelievers); it is true that we are also humans just like you (not Angels) but Allah gives His blessings to anyone of His servants that He wants (not the one that you choose!). It is not for us to bring you any Authority, except by

Allah's permission. And on Allah alone, let all the believers put their trusts."

"... Indeed He (Allah) has guided us in our ways, and surely we will bear with patience all the hurts that you (unbelievers) cause us..."

Holy Qur'an (14:11-12)

Now, are they, and you, still the same?

If the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were just like one of us literally, then how come he is the Prophet and we are not? How come we are ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to obey him completely, but he is not ordered to obey us? How come he received the Revelation and the Book, saw Jebrail (A.S.), went up to Heaven (Mi-raj), cut the Moon into two pieces, the animals and even the pebbles declared his Prophethood and obeyed his orders etc., etc.? Can the Wah-habis also claim such privileges? If not, then it means the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is different and much higher than us. In fact, he is the Imam of all the Prophets (P.B.U.T.) from the beginning up to own his time, he himself being the Seal of the Prophets – Khatamon Nabi-Yin.

Here are some Qur'anic verses to show (to those who have the eyes to see) that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is not just like one of us, but he is much higher than any other human being!

1. "We sent you (O' Mohammad!) as a blessing to all the worlds!"

Holy Qur'an (21:107).

2. "You (O' Mohammad!) Have a great character. Soon you will see and they will see, which of you is the crazy one!"

Holy Qur'an (68:4-6).

Question: But what about the Ayah which says: "Tell them (O' Mohammad!) that I am, just a man like you...?"

Holy Qur'an 41:6).

Answer: Well, you only read the part of the Ayah, and you forgot the next portion that says: "Tell them (But, I receive Revelations...)" and that is exactly where the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has been exalted by Allah (S.W.T.) over us.

In the first part, it states that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is a human being just like other human beings (he is not an Angel, but higher than all the angels, like Prophet Adam A.S. was; He also had a head, two hands, two legs, etc.), but then he adds, the only difference (a great difference indeed) is that I receive the Message from Allah (S.W.T.) but you don't!

In other words, he says: I am a Prophet sent by Allah and Authorized by Him to guide you, but you are not! And that makes a lot of difference, if you use your mind. (Unlike the Wahhabis who never use it!).

Question: Is it true that the Shi-ah also believe in the reincarnation, like some other religions of the world?

Answer: Well, the Shi-ah, like the Ahlul Sunnah, have many splinter groups. As you may know, among the Ahlul Sunnah we have the Hanafi, Maliki, Shafe-iy and Hanbali. Then, the Four Madhabs have also some sub-groups, like the Asha-ira, the Mo'tazila, and the Ahle Hadith, and then various Sufi groups – The Naqshbandis, Tijanis, Molawis, etc. and finally, the latest addition, the Wahhabis who call themselves Salafis or the followers of the Ancestors (which ancestors?) who denounce all the above Madhabs and sub-groups! (e.g. Takfiris, Ikhwan, Al-Hijra, Tahrir, Taliban, Ansar, Jibhah, Shabab, Jama-ah, Tabligh, etc.)

Also the Shi-ahs are several group or sects, if you please. No. 1 is the Shi-ah Ithna Ashari (the followers of the 12 Imams) who are also called the Ja'faris or the followers of Imam Ja'far Sadiq (the sixth Imam of the Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)), who was the teacher of Abu Hanifa, the Grand Imam of Ahlul Sunnah, as well as Imam Malik). Aside from this, the second biggest group of the Shi-ahs are the Zaidis of Yemen, who accepted only up to 4 Imams out of the 12, but they follow the Fiqah of Imam Abu Hanifa of the Ahlul Sunnah, (and therefore, half Shi-ah and half Sunnah!) and the Ismailis and the Bohris (very close to the Zaidis, as well as some secretive groups like Alawites, the Druze of Syrian-Lebanese Mountain, Kaisanis and various other cults of Sufis.

As far as the mainstream Shi-ah (the 12 Imamis or the Jafaris) are concerned, they don't believe in the reincarnation¹ or some other extreme beliefs regarding Imam Ali, etc. This extreme view of some Shi-ah cults has lead the Ahlul Sunnah brothers to accuse the Shi-ah as a whole, while we don't attribute some similarly extreme views of a few Sunni splinter groups to the mainstream Ahlus Sunnah. There are some Sunni groups, who believe that Allah (S.W.T.) has a donkey and every Friday night, He descends on the roof of the Mosques with His donkey; and therefore they put some candy for Allah (S.W.T.) to eat, and some grass, to feed His donkey, etc.

*1 some religions believe in Reincarnation, like the Hindus, the Buddhists, etc. Even some cults among the Jews, Christians and Muslims also believe in it. But the best defense against this wrong belief is that: If a human soul could enter into another person or animal, then the second person or animal, should also behave like the first owner. So, if for example, Einstein or Plato's soul entered into a horse or a donkey, then those animals also should behave like those scientists and philosophers! Because, the soul is still Einstein or Plato, only the body has changed! An Engine from any car sounds and functions just the same, even if the body is different!

In short, what we want to say here is that, the strange views of a group or cult – whether it is Shi-ah or Sunnah, should not be the basis of our sweeping statements for or against any Madhab, in Islam. Remember the famous Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which has been recorded in SahihTirmidi, that:

"After me, my Ummah shall be divided into 73 groups; all of them are in Hell, except for One!"

So, let us not judge one group for the beliefs or the deeds of the other, nor to condemn one sect for the fault of the other. Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an warns us against this, by saying:

"O' You who believe! If a wicked person came to you with a news, make it very sure that it is true, so that you won't harm any people out of ignorance, and then regret it!"

Holy Qur'an (49:6)

And that is exactly what happened to so many people, who fell victim to the false propaganda against the followers of the Ahlul Bayt, and later on when they researched for themselves, they apologized, and some of them even wrote books or articles in defense of the Shi-ah, and several of them even became Shi-ah. Some of those apologists were like Marhum Shiekh Salim of the Al-Azhar University in Egypt and Shiekh Mahmood Shaltood, the Grand Mufti of Egypt and the Director of the Al-azhar University, and others.

But more interesting were the cases of those great Ahlul Sunnah, who later on became Shi-ah, just like the Marhum Shiekh Amin Al – Antaki of Syria, and Dr. Mohammad Al- Tijani Al-Samawi of Tunisia. His famous books are:

1. Then I was guided
2. Shi-ah are the True Sunnah
3. Ask those who know
4. The Path of the Truth (Be with the Truthful)

And because of this one Guided Person, who is also a descendant of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), more than 100,000 people in North Africa and the Arab world, were enlightened. (His books are available in English for those who want to search for the truth by themselves, and not to just believe in the rumors and false accusations against the followers of the Ahlul Bayt).

Question: Why do you show more affection and reverence towards Fatimah Zahra than her two other sisters- Khulthum and Roqayyah? How could you discriminate between the Children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: We just like any other Muslim, respect and pray for the children and descendants of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) during everyday's Salat (Allahumma Salli alaa Mohammadin wa aala – Aali Muhammadin... O' Allah Bless Mohammad and His Household...).

But, the special respect for Fatimah Zahra is what Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the Sahaba (R.A.) as well as any other true Muslim is doing everyday, and it is not exclusive to the Shi-ah, only. Now, if you accuse Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Believers, of discrimination or favoritism, then we cannot do anything about that!

However, in order to explain the reason for our special regards for Fatimah Zahra, here are some well known facts that prove clearly the special favor of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) to her exclusively, but not to her two step sisters (from

the earlier marriage of Hazrat Khadija (S.A.) i.e. Kulthum and Roqayyah.

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

1. "Fatimah is the Lady of the Ladies of Heaven!" (See Sahih Bukhari vol. 5, P. 74 and vol. 8, p. 202).
2. "Fatimah is part of me (not only physically, which is very obvious, but spiritually, too!) And whoever will anger her, has indeed angered me!" (See Sahih Bukhari original version, vol. 5, p. 75. Now what will happened to those who took away the property of Fatimah Zahra and made her angry? How about those who killed Fatimah Zahra and the baby in her womb?)
3. "The The Holy Prophet P.B.U.H.) gathered Fatimah, Hasan, Hosain and Ali under his own cloak and said: "O' Allah! These are my Houehold..." (See Mosnad of Ahmad Hanbal, vol. 6, p. 323, also Sahih Tirmidi, vol. 2, p. 209 Hadith No. 3787 and Sahih Muslim, vol. 5, p. 287, Hadith No. 61, etc.).
4. All Muslims, during the Khutba of Friday prayers, Bless Fatimah Zahra by name, but this privilege does not exist for her step sisters.
5. Allah (S.W.T.) chose Maryam (A.S.) mother of Prophet Eisa (A.S.) during her time, above the other woman of the world (Holy Qur'an 3:42) and according to The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), Fatimah is the Lady of all the women of all ages!(Sayyidato Nisa-il Aalamin),

meaning to say that Fatimah Zahra is even higher than Maryam Bint Imran (A.S.).

6. The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: "If Ali were not born, no other man would be worthy to marry Fatimah!" (But not her other sisters!)

As you can see, all these special favors are shown by the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H.) exclusively for Fatimah (but not for her two step sisters); and considering that the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H.) does not say or do anything, except by the will of Allah (S.W.T.) and His Commands, it is very clear that those favors were also Allah's favors on Fatimah Zahra, but not on her step sisters.

We all know in the History of Islam, that Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) married Hazrat Khadija (the first wife) while she was a widow. She had those two daughters from a previous marriage. But only Fatimah (and two sons, named Qasim and Ibrahim, who died in early childhood) was born from the flesh and blood of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

Even those who dispute the fact that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had two stepdaughters from Hazara Khadija, cannot deny the fact that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had a special respect exclusively reserved for Fatimah (like standing up whenever Fatimah would enter the room, kissing her hands or calling her "Ummo Abiha", meaning the mother of her father – the Prophet Mohammad! Etc.).

And we also, by showing our special respect for the Blessed Lady of Jannah (Heaven) are actually following the footsteps of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) - i.e. his true Sunnah. Now let others, who so vehemently claim that only they are the true followers

of the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) examine those facts, for themselves, and act accordingly!

One thing more, let us not also forget the special "Tasbihat Fatimah" that all Muslims recite, after their daily wajib prayers: That was a gift from Allah (S.W.T.), to Fatimah Zahra only. The Holy Prophet was ordered to deliver "Tasbihat Fatimah" to her! Do you have anything like "Tasbihat Fatimah" for the stepsisters, too!

I hope this explanation will answers your question, very well!

But before I end this portion, I would like also to quote Dr. Muhammad Iqbal (1875-1938 A.D.) the Greatest Poet of India, and the National Poet of Pakistan. Dr. Iqbal, while comparing Fatimah Zahra with the Virgin Mary, said, and we quote: "Maryam is great, because of Jesus A.S." Fatimah is greater because of three great reasons!

- 1) Her Father, Prophet Mohammad(P.B.U.H.)
- 2) Her Husband Imam Ali A.S.
- 3) Her two Sons, Imam HAsan and Imam Hosain H.S.

(See "Dr. Mohammad Iqbal Lahuri's Divan"/ Iqbal'S Persian Poems/ Shahab Books/ Tehran/ Iran/ 1989).

Question: The Wahhabi call themselves Salafi (the followers of the Ancestors); Is it correct for a Muslim to brand himself as a Salafi?

Answer: No, Is it not correct for a Muslim to call himself a Salafi, for many reasons:

1. During the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his early Sahaba and the Ta-be-in, there was no such brand as Salafi,

and therefore, according to the Wahhabi's own definition, such a new brand is a Bid-ah (new Islam) for sure! Also up to 100 years later, there were not even Hanafi, Maliki, Sha-fe-iy, Hanbali or Ahlus Sunnah Wal Jama'ah, either! (Although the term Shi-ah is in the Holy Qur'an and the Hadith, as we shall see later).

2. The Salafi means the Ancestral, but Allah (S.W.T.) in many parts of the Holy Qur'an, prohibits the believers, from following their Ancestors, and He rather orders us to follow only Him and His Messenger and those who are Authorized by Him and His Messenger.

For example, take note of the following verses:

- a) "When they are told to follow the Revelations from Allah, they say: No! We shall follow the ways on which we found our ancestors (walking)."

Holy Qur'an (31:21 also 2:170, 5: 104, 26: 74, 43: 22-23).

- b) "O' Believers! Obey Allah and obey the Messenger and those who are Authorized amongst you."

Holy Qur'an (4:59)

3. When the Wahhabis claim that they are following the Ancestors, they do not say which ancestors? Are those Ancestors, Mo-awia and Yazid or Imam Ali, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain?

(Mo-awia rebelled against Imam Ali and they fought a bitter war, called Siffin, for two years. Thousands of the Sahaba and Ta-be-in died in that war, including the great Sahaba Ammar Yasir

(R.A.) about whom the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had already prophesied that: "Ammar! You will be killed by a rebellious group!"

Hazrat Ammar (R.A.) was on the side of Imam Ali, and he was killed by the followers of Mo-awia. When the Sahaba blamed Mo-awia for the murder of Ammar Yasir, he replied:

"It was not me who killed Ammar, it was Ali who brought him to the war front, so Ali is guilty of Killing Ammar!" But, Imam Ali answered

"If what Mo-awia is saying were true, then it means that all those Blessed Sahabah who joined the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in the battles and died, were actually killed by the Prophet! Is that your logic?"

Well, that is the illogical logic that Mo-awia and his Wahhabi followers – the Ancestral, utilize in deceiving so many people!. In fact, their so-called Ulama (religious scholars) say:

"We already know that Imam Ali was right, and we also know that Mo-awia was wrong, but we cannot judge or condemn any Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), only Allah (S.W.T.) knows the Truth!" (What was that? Can you repeat it please! Only a Beduin has that kind of logic!").

Yet the Holy Qur'an, from the beginning up to the end, calls the attention of the Muslims to: Follow the Righteous Leaders, support the Truth, condemn the wrong doers, call for good and right and prevent evil deeds, and whenever you see that:

"Two groups of Muslims are fighting, make peace between them, but if one of them rebelled against the other, then fight against the rebel group, until they shall comply with the Will of Allah!"

Holy Qur'an (49:9).

Now, which ancestor are you following? Mo-awia or Imam Ali? If you say that you are following Mo-awia, then how could you follow a person whom you yourself believe was wrong?

But if you say that you are following Imam Ali, who was also the duly constituted Authority or the Khalifa, then how come he fought against Mo-awia, and condemned him, but you are today even praising Mo-awia? (And even his murderous son, Yazid!).

And if you say that you are following the Holy Qur'an, then why don't you take sides with the Truthful and condemn the rebellious and the law breaking group?

So, not only the name Salafi is a Bid-ah and un-Islamic, but even their beliefs and deeds are also the opposite of the righteous ancestors (Imam Ali, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain) and they are even supporting the wrong doing ancestors of Jahiliyya (Yazid son of Mo-awia son of Abu Sofyan, the most dangerous enemies of Islam and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Blessed Progeny).

After knowing that the brand of Slafi and Wah-habi did not exist during the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba, and the Ta-be-in, now let us see if the word Shi-ah existed during those days, also.

Actually the first person to be called Shi-ah by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, was Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.):

"Wa Inna Min Shi-ah Tihi la- Ibrahim..." (Ibrahim was a Shi-ah of him – i.e. Prophet Noah's).

Holy Qur'an (37:83).

Aside from Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) the next people who were given the title of Shi-ah by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, were the followers of Moosa (A.S.):

"Fas-ta-gha-tha-hul Lazi Min Shi-ah Tihi..."(the one was the Shi-ah or the follower of Prophet Moosa A.S. asked him for help...).

Holy Qur'an (28:15).

[By the way, take note that the Holy Qur'an says that the Shi-ah of Prophet Moosa (A.S.) asked Moosa to help him, and he did help, without any objection, but the Wah-habis or the Salafis claim that asking help from anyone other than Allah (S.W.T.) is Shirk! What do you say? Is it, or is it not?]

And there are three famous Hadithes from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) where he used the word Shi-ah, for the Muslims who were to follow Imam Ali, after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Take note that all the three Hadithes are narrated by the great scholars of the Ahlul Sunnah, who were not even the Shi-ah of Imam Ali, themselves!

1. The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"Ali yon wa Shi-ah Tohu Homol Fa-izun" (Ali and his followers are saved).

(See Yanabi Al Mawad-dah p. 180 and 238).

2. The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"Ali! You and your Shi-ah will come before Allah (S.W.T.) in the Day of Judgement, happily, and Allah will be pleased with you."

(Sawa-iqul Muhriqa by Ibne Hajar Al-Makki).

3. The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"Ali and his Shi-ah are saved in the Day of Judgement."

(Durrul Man-thur by Imam Sayuti, Cairo, circa 1313 A.H., vol. 6, p. 379, and Ghayatul Maram p. 326, etc.).

Now, let the other groups also show a single Ayah in the Holy Qur'an or any Hadith (even a weak Hadith) from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to have called any Muslim as Salafi or even Hanafi, Maalki, Sha-fe-iy, Hanbali, or Ahlul Sunnah Wal-Jama'ah, etc.

And that is exactly what the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) meant when he said:

"After me, my followers shall divide themselves into 73 groups; all of them are in Hell, except for one group!"

(Sahih Tirmidi and other books of Hadith).

We strongly believe that the saved group is that of Imam Ali and His Shia, according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). Look again at the Hadithes which were quoted a while ago. Otherwise, it would be contradictory for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to say that: Ali and his Shi-ah are saved, at the same time, Mo-awia and his followers are also saved, etc., etc. and yet only one out of the 73 groups are saved! Which is which? Remember that Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

"He (the Prophet) doesn't speak of himself! Whatever he says is the Revelation sent down (from Allah to him)!"

Holy Qur'an (53:3-4).

Question: Is it true that Allah (S.W.T.) is pleased with each and every person who has seen the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and has accepted Islam in his time, and thus he is considered to be a Sahabah or companion of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Answer: No, not necessarily! If just seeing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and being with him were a sure guarantee for the salvation of a person, then the 200 verses in the Holy Qur'an about the Hypocrites, those who came to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), accepted Islam, but were not sincere, would be meaningless.

And if just seeing a Prophet or being with the Prophet would have saved anyone, why should Allah (S.W.T.) condemn the two wives of two great Prophets, Namely: Noah and Lot? Or even the son of Prophet Noah?

So, we better look at the Iman, sincerity and the good works of the companions, and the degree of their obedience to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), both during his life time and after him, rather than just their seeing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and accepting Islam in those days. If that were the case, then Abu Sufyan should be considered as great Sahaba, was he?

How about his son Mo-awiya? Was he also?

Question: But, what about those Qur'anic verses that say Allah is "Well pleased" (Razial Lahu Anhom) with the "Sahabah" of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)? If Allah (S.W.T.) is well pleased with them, then who are we to judge them otherwise?

Answer: First of all, if we judge any Sahabah, it is in accordance with how Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an judged them. For example, Allah warns the Sahabah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) not to "Disobey the Prophet, or even not to raise their voices above his voice, because it will destroy all their good deeds, and it will render them all null and void!"

1. "O' Believers! Obey Allah, and obey the Prophet, and do not destroy your good deeds! (By disobedience)"

Holy Qur'an (47:33).

2. "O' Believers! Don't raise your voices above the voice of the Prophet, nor shout back at him, as you do amongst yourselves ... It may destroy your good deeds without you even knowing it!"

Holy Qur'an (49:2).

Now, what will you say about those "Sahabah" who shouted back at the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), and raised their voices against his voice, by saying: "No need for your will, the book of Allah is enough for us!" And then, adding an insult to an injury "that shouting Sahaba" said: "This man (the Prophet) has lost his mind!"

The Prophet got very angry with them and told them: "Get out of my sight!" (for details see Sahih Bukhari, Original Version, vol. 5, p. 511-512 and vol 9, p. 346).

Will you then "over-rule" the words of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which is actually the "Judgment of Allah (S.W.T.) on the disobedient people" just because they were Muslims who "saw the Prophet face to face" (and then insulted him also face-to-face)?

So, as I said, our Judgement of the Sahaba is based on how Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) judge them. As for "Allah was well pleased with them", that is also conditional. It means that Allah (S.W.T.) is well pleased with the Sahaba (and other Muslims too, as we shall see, later) provided they kept their Iman pure, up to the last minute, and they did their Islamic duties accordingly, and they did not commit any mortal sins, or else they had already repented to Allah S.W.T. for their lack of Faith! (See Holy Qur'an 4: 153, etc.).

But, here are some more verses to show how, according to

Allah's Judgement, some of those who were companions of the Holy Prophet, did not pass the test, and failed, miserably:

1. "Allah knows those ("Muslims") amongst you (Prophet and his faithful companions) who delay (going to Jihad with the Prophet) and those who say to their brethren "come to us!" (Don't join the Prophet).

Holy Qur'an (33:18).

2. "And when the fear (of Jihad) comes, you (O' Prophet) will you see them looking at you, their eyes revolving, afraid of dying. But, when the fight is over, they will start "singing sweet songs!" They (those kind of Sahaba) have no faith! And so Allah has made their good deeds also useless to them, and that is easy for Allah to do!"

Holy Qur'an (9:96).

3. "They (some Sahaba) swear to please you! Even if you are pleased with them, Allah will not be pleased with the wrong doers!"

Holy Qur'an (9:96)

And here are some more Ayahs from the Holy Qur'an, to prove the fact that:

"Allah's pleasure is not limited to the Sahab only, but to any true Believer, past or present" (Although seeing the Holy Prophet is a great honor, by itself, but it is not a substitute for Iman, nor will it make anyone immune from the punishment or criticism for wrong doings.)

4. "The early Muhajirs and the Ansar, and those who followed them in a good faith, Allah is pleased with them

and they are pleased with Him...(but not with the Hypocrites)".

Holy Qur'an (9:100)

5. "Those who have faith, and do good deeds, they are the best of the creations... Allah is pleased with them and they are pleased with Him; this is for anyone who fears his Lord." (Not only the Sahabah).

Holy Qur'an (98:7-8)

So, as you see, Allah's pleasure is not exclusive to those Muslims who were present with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) (i.e. the Sahaba) but it includes any Muslim, past or present, who truly believes and does good deeds. And while the true Sahaba are highly respectable, yet the Hypocrites among them are very much condemnable, too.

Question: Brother, my name is Hameed. But some of my Muslim friends tell me that I should not use the name Hameed alone but rather I should be called Abdul Hameed. Their reasoning is that Hameed is one of the 99 Holy Names of Allah (S.W.T.) So, I have to call myself Abdul Hameed (the servant of Hameed) and not Hameed, which is one of Allah's attributes. What shall I do now?

Answer: While it is true that Hameed is one of the Great Names of Allah (S.W.T.), yet, it is an adjective and not a proper noun, like the word "Allah". The adjectives can be attributed to any person according to his/her capacity, because the adjectives are relative in our case, and they are Absolute in the case of Allah (S.W.T.)

Let me explain some more. Actually, the word Hameed means grateful or thankful. In that case, anybody can be grateful or thankful to some degree, just as the Believers are thankful to Allah

(S.W.T.). But, when it is applied to Allah, then the meaning is different and beyond our comprehension. Thus it all depends on how this adjective is being used. Nobody is so ignorant to mistake your greatfulness or mine, with the Greatfulness of Allah (S.W.T.), like His Reward-Giving Nature, etc. which needs many thick volumes of books to discuss, and a lot of Islamic knowledge, both of which this poor writer lacks!

But, still I can share a few examples from the great leaders of Islam, just to prove that using an attribute of Allah (S.W.T.) without a Prefix of "Abdul"(servant) is not prohibited and in fact it is very much encouraged, too!

For example, the name Ali, Maalik, Khalid, etc. are all names and attributes of Allah (S.W.T.). Ali means high and above, Maalik means owner and proprietor and Malik means king and ruler, while Khalid means "everlasting", permanent, etc.

And yet, no ignorant person (like the Wahhabis) ever came to Imam Ali, to "teach him saying: "O' Ali! Your name is one of the 99 attributes of Allah (S.W.T.); so, don't you use Ali (high and above) but rather you should use the name Abdul Ali (the servant of the Most High)! Incidentally, the name Ali was the choice of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) for the baby Ali, upon his birth; inside the House of Allah---Ka-bah! So, the Holy Prophet should know Islam better than the newly formed Wah-habi groups! (= Bid-ah?)

Again, we all know that Imam Maalik is one of the Four Great Imams of the Sunni Muslims, and yet, never in the History of Islam did any busybody dare to be more Poppish than the Pope, to say that Imam Maalik should be called Imam "Abdul Maalik", instead!

And as you know, the famous "Sahabah" of the Holy

Prophet (P.B.U.H.) Khalid Bin Walid was called "Khalid" (=Everlasting) but the Holy Prophet, or any "Hardline Sahabah" like Omar (=the great, great grandfather of the "Salafis"/Wahhabis) did not object to that name, nor did he "force" him to change it to "Abdulkhalid!" (=A new name! Bid-ah?)

Also, the play boy king of Saudi Arabia, during the 1990's was the "King Khalid". (But he did not last "forever" and no Wahhabi Shaikh issued any Fatwa or "fatty-wa", to say that it was haram or Bid-ah and he should change his name to "Abdul Khalid", because "Khalid" is one of the 99 names attributes of Allah (S.W.T.).

Also, all the Arab kings, past and present, good and bad, (as if there were any good kings at all) are called "Malik" – like Malik Fahd, Malik Khalid, Malik Faisal, Malik Hosain, Malik Hassan, Malik Farouq, etc. and yet none of this Wahhabi ulama and their ignorant and blind followers ever objected to those Maliks, who support their Wahhabi brand of Islam, and pay them in American Dollars to preach us their "pure" Islam!

The reason for that silence are many thousands or even several millions!

This "experts on Islam" have forgotten that one of the greatest Khalifah (of Prophet Mohammad?) in the History of Islam, was Khalifa Haroon Ar-Rashid, a contemporary to several great Imams of the Ahlul Sunnah as well as the Imams of the Ahlul Bayt. But, no Muslim ever, not even of those Imams, told him that Ar-Rashid was an attribute of Allah (S.W.T.) and the Khalifa of Islam should be called Abdur-Rashid! Do you Wahhabis know a better Islam than even the first and the second generation Muslims? (or are you just a bunch of Hypocrite, Pretenders, and better-than-thou ignorants!).

How about "Shaheed" which is Another Name of Allah

(S.W.T.) but it is used also for several Sahaba of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Ta-be-in, and many Muslim Martyrs?

Besides, the Holy Qur'an calls the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) as: "Rasulon Karim" not "Abdul Karim" (See Holy Qur'an (69:40 and 81:19).

In another Surah, Allah (S.W.T.) calls His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as: "Ra-ufor Rahim" not Abdul Ra-uf or Abdul- Rahim!

See Holy Qur'an (9:128)

Now, to further refute the narrow minded Wahhabis claims that Allah's attributes could never be used for the human beings, except with the prefix "Abdul" (servant), we would like to quote several Ayahs from the Holy Qur'an, from Allah's own Words, that is going to prove , very clearly that this people are absolutely ignorant about the Holy Qur'an, and Islam, as a whole. Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says:

1. "Why don't you fight for the cause of Allah, and in defense of the oppressed men, women and the children, who cry: "Our Lord! Bring us out of this town, whose people are oppressor; and assign for us, from your own, a leader, and assign for us a Naseer (Helper)!"

Holy Qur'an (4:74).

2. "You don't have "Quwwa" and "Naseer" except Allah"

Holy Qur'an (86:10).

Plus a dozen other places in the Holy Qur'an, where the word Nasir or Naseer, which is an attribute of Allah (S.W.T.) has been used to refer to human helpers.

Considering that the word Naseer and Nasir are both names and attributes of Allah (S.W.T.) meaning (Helper) we can see how they are used here and in many other places in the Holy Qur'an by Allah (S.W.T.) and in the Hadith, by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his great Sahaba for the human beings, both as names as well as the adjectives, without any prefix of "Abdul" or anything else. (Although, there are some cases in which they are used with Abdul, also).

A Good Example from the Holy Qur'an

Remember the story of Prophet Yusof (A.S.) in the Holy Qur'an? For the details, you may look it up in Chapter 12 of the Holy Qur'an. But, what is of great interest for us now, is in the fact that: Allah (S.W.T.) quotes the brothers of Prophet Yusof (A.S.) as calling him: "Ya Ayyohal Aziz!... 'O' Aziz.. help us !) See the Holy Qur'an (12:88).

We all know very well that the word Aziz or Al-Aziz is one of the Holy Names of Allah (S.W.T.) and yet, neither Allah, nor His Messenger (P.B.U.H.), ever said: "Don't use the word Aziz for Nabi Yusof (A.S.). Also, the Prophet Yusof (A.S.) himself did not stop his own brothers from calling him "Al-Aziz!" (=Taqiyya!). Also his brothers, who were children of a Prophet themselves, used the word "Ya" (O'...) to address Yusof (A.S.) and they also asked help from a Human Being, rather than from Allah, both of which are harshly condemned by the Wahhabis as Shirk and Polytheistic!

But Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the Believers, believe otherwise!

Question: Is it true that we are not allowed to pray to Allah (S.W.T.) during the sunrise, the high-noon and the sunset?

Answer: Well, according to the Ahlul Sunnah it is forbidden to pray during those three timings (see Fiqus Sunnah, p. 90). But, as far as

the Holy Imams of the Holy Prophet's Family are concerned, there is not any single moment, during the day or night, in which Allah (S.W.T.) has ever prevented His servants from praying to Him. He never uses the sign "Sorry, we are Closed!". Because Allah (S.W.T.) never rests, as the Jews and the Christians believe!

A Shi-ah Aalim, who had been to Haj, and had visited the Mosque and the Shrine of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in Madinah, once told me a very interesting story, which I would like to quote here, for the benefit of our readers:

According to that Aalim, he was inside the Masjid-un Nabi (S.A.W.) and he was preparing to say his prayer. Out of a sudden, a man approached him, and said:

"Don't pray now, it's Haram!"

"How on earth, the Prayer is Haram?"

"Because, according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) during the Sunrise, High Noon and the Sunset, the Sun is on the Horn of Shaytan!"

The Shi-ah Aalim said, I told him:

"Did you know that every moment, all over the globe, a part of the earth is Sunrise, another part is the High Noon and the third corner is the Sunset? So this Earth is always --- Day and Night --- on the Horn of Shaytan on several spots? (How about the Mid-night?) And therefore, as long as you are living on this Earth, you cannot pray, at all!"

Then he said, I quoted this famous Ayah from the Holy Qur'an, that says:

"Did you see that (person) who prevents the servants (of Allah) from praying!"

Holy Qur'an (96:9-10).

The poor guy did not know what to say. He looked puzzled and just went away!(Probably, he was amazed to see that a non-Arab knows more about the "Arabic Qur'an" than them!).

(This is the result of murdering the children of your Prophet P.B.U.H. and following others, who did not know Islam even themselves, much less to teach you about it!).

Question: What is the rule of greetings in Islam? Because some foreign workers in Saudi Arabia, always face this problem with the Saudi People!

If they greet the Saudi with "Good Morning" or "Good Afternoon" the Arabs don't even understand, much less to answer them back; they may even consider it as Bid-ah and Haram to greet or be greeted in an "Un-Islamic" way! And, if the foreigners try to greet the Arabs in their own languages as "As-Salamo Alaikom" then they are scolded by the Saudis, who tell them:

"Are you a Muslim?"

"No, Sir!"

"Then don't use As-salamo Alaikom!"

"Then how can I greet you?"

"Ha?!..."

Answer: Well, those people are ignorant about Islam! They have got from Islam only its shell, but not the true meaning or the "Spirit of Islam." (May Allah bless Justice Amir Ali, the author of "The Spirit of Islam").

In fact, they are as ignorant about the Islamic spirit as were their forefathers, who before becoming Muslims, insulted the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and called him crazy! (See Holy Qur'an 68:51)

and even after they became Muslims, they still disobeyed the orders of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), repeatedly, and on many occasions, they hurt his feelings (Holy Qur'an :8:13) and finally before his death they accused the Holy Prophet of talking "nonsense" See Sahih Bukhari, (original Version) vol. 5, p. 511-512, and vol 9, p.346.

How to greet in Islam?

Allow me to give you a backgrounder in order for you to understand and appreciate the answer, better. Before Islam, the Arabs of Jahiliyyah (Age of Ignorance or before Islamic Era) were always fighting among themselves. It was so terrible that when two people would see each other on the road, both of them would have their hands on their swords, because none of them knew for sure whether the other side was at peace with him or at war!

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) told his own followers to greet the other side (Muslim or Non-Muslim) with "peace" or "As-Salamo Alaikom". Now, if the other party also greeted them back with peace, then it would mean that they were not at war with the Muslims, but if they would not answer with As-Salam Alaikom, it would mean that they were ready to fight, and the Muslims would better prepare to defend themselves.

So, it became a tradition in Islam (as it was in the Bible before) that when two people or two groups meet, they should greet each other with peace, in order to have peace of mind, regarding the other party. But, it was not, and still is not, an exclusive greeting just among two Muslims, otherwise the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) would not have ordered his followers to greet the other person, whom they did not even know for sure whether he was a Muslim or not, with As-Salamo Alaikom, and see if he also answered the same, which meant that he had no bad intentions towards the first person, and if he would not answer back, it meant that he was an enemy.

Therefore, the sign of a person being at peace with us was, and still it is, whether he will say: "As-Salamo Alaikom" to us or not; and if we greeted him with "As-Salamo Alaikom", we would know his peacefulness (not necessarily his Islam) or his enmity, thru his answer (like the Wahhabis who do not greet, nor do they answer the "As-Salamo Alaikom" of the non-Wahhabi Muslims, meaning they are the enemies of every non-Wahhabi Muslim!).

Now, here are some more proofs from the Holy Qur'an, and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as well as the solid historical facts to show how un-Islamic is the idea and the practice of the Wahhabis of Saudi Arabia, who scold the foreigners (non-Muslims) regarding the adoption of the Islamic tradition of greetings with: "As-Salamo Alaikom", as well as their Anti-Islamic practice of not greeting the non-Wahhabis with "As-Salamo Alaikom" and even not answering their "As-Salamo Alaikom," which is Wajib in Islam!

1. First of all, it is the order and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that the Muslim should greet the other person with the Islamic greetings of "As-Salamo Alaikom", in order to know whether he is a friend at piece or an enemy at war with us! (Not necessarily a Muslim only).

Not doing so, is disobeying the order of the Holy Prophet (actually Allah's order!) and breaking his Sunnah and the practice of his Sahaba, who used to greet even the unbelievers of Makkah and Medinah, before they all embraced Islam!

2. It is Wajib (obligatory) in Islam to answer a person's greeting of As-Salamo Alaikom even if we are praying! Not doing so, is Haram or a sin, regardless of the person, whether he is a Muslim or not, as we shall see from the Holy Qur'an, in just in a while. (Now, when you are praying you cannot ask the other person, as Saudis do, whether he is a Muslim or

not, but you still have to answer his As-Salamo Alaikom, because it is Wajib to answer!)

3. Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an orders the Muslims this way:

"And whenever (or wherever) you are greeted with any word of greeting, then you (should) greet back with (even) a better word than it, (or at least you should) return the same. Truly, Allah checks all and everything" (that you do or do not do!).

Holy Qur'an (4:86)

Now, where does it say that the person greeting you should necessarily be a Muslim? Or where does it say that you should ask him first whether he is a Muslim before you greet him back? In fact, Allah (S.W.T.) strictly prohibits us from inquiring about other person's Islam or even questioning his claim to Islam (as the Wahhabis do). Look at the following verses, in the Holy Qur'an:

4. "O' believers (in Islam) ... do not say to anyone who greets you with Salam: "O' you are not a Muslim! Remember that you, too, where such before, then Allah blessed you with Favours!...

Holy Qur'an (4:94).

5. "O' Believers! Don't enter any house, until you have asked permission, and until you have said: "As-Salamo" to those inside..." (Muslim or non-Muslim)

Holy Qur'an 29:27).

6. Not only that, but Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an mentions as one of the signs of the Believers, to be this way:

"And the (good) servants of (Allah) The Most Merciful, are those who walk on the Earth in humility, and when the ignorant people shout at them (utter bad words) their answer is: Salam! ("Peace").

Holy Qur'an (25:63).

7. "And when they (the good believers) hear vain talks, they turn away from it, and say:

"We go our way and you go yours, Salamo Alaikom! (Peace be with you!) But, we are not going to follow the ignorant people!"

Holy Qur'an (28:55)

Now, if according to the Holy Qur'an, the true believers should say:

"As-Salamo Alaikom" even to the bad mouthing ignorant people, and they should not tell anybody who greeted with them with "As-Salamo Alaikom" you are not a Muslim, then why the Wahhabis , who think that they are the only true believers in Islam and the Holy Qur'an and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) do rebuke their foreign visitors for greeting them with: As-Salamo Alaikom?

We don't know the reason. But then again, the acts of the ignorant people are never meant to be reasonable!

(However, it could be a treason – in order to destroy the beautiful name of Islam with their ugly and disgusting practices.

Just ask Mr. Hempher and the Infamous Lawrence of Arabia, the two British spies who started and supported Wahhabism in the first place, and the Saudi Royal family, the former Jews, from the Bani Nuzair Jewish tribe, in Arabia, who sponsor those

Wahhabi preachers, and even claim to be the exclusive Guardians of Islam!).

Question: But what about the Qur'anic verse that says: "Peace to those who follow the Truth" (Holy Qur'an, 20:47)? Can we also greet with Salam (peace) those who are not following the Truth – i.e. the non Muslims?

Answer: First of all, peace be with you, doesn't necessarily mean that no peace to the others! It just means peace be with you, period!

Secondly, that Ayah is actually opposite of what the Wahhabis claim it to mean.

In fact it is telling about Allah (S.W.T.) ordering the Prophet Musa (A.S.) to: Talk to Pharaoh (one of the greatest enemies of the Truth and even of Allah Himself, who claimed to be the god of Egypt!) very gently and nicely!"

Let us quote the whole Ayah, for a better clarification; Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an orders Prophet Musa (A.S.) and his brother Prophet Haroon (A.S.) this way:

"Go, both of you to Pharaoh; verily he has rebelled" (Against Me!).

"But, talk to him very gently; maybe he will change his ways! (Take note that Allah and His Prophets are more polite with Pharaoh than the Wahhabis are with their foreign visitors and even with the non-Wahhabi Muslims!)

Tell him: "We are the Messengers of your Lord... We have come to you with a sign from your Lord. And peace (As-Salamo) to all those who follow the Truth!"

Holy Qur'an (20:43-and 47)

Now, if you can utter "as-Salam" even when talking to Pharaoh, who claimed unjustly to be a god, why can't you use the same word "as-Salam" to greet an ordinary God-fearing non-Muslim, or even at least to answer him with a word of peace, if he utters you a word of peace?

Again, to prove from the Holy Qur'an itself that the Muslims, not only are allowed to accept and return As-Salamo Alaikom from the non-Muslim, but they are even encouraged to say "As-Salamo Alaikom" to them, here are some more Ayahs:

1. "(Prophet) Ibrahim told his (adopted) father (or uncle) "Why are you worshipping those (idols) which cannot hear nor see or help you at all?"

(And when his "father" did not listen to him) "He (Ibrahim) said: "Salamon Alik!" I shall pray to my Lord for your forgiveness! Because, He is very kind to me!"

Holy Qur'an (19:42-47)

So, Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) says "As-Salamo Alaika" even to an idol worshipping person, but the Wahhabis refuse even the simplest of human courtesies, which is answering back the As-Salamo Alaikom to a God-fearing Christian (Ahlul Kitab or the People of the Book)? Are the Wahhabis more Godly than the Prophet Abraham (A.S.)? Or are they only Hypocrites, pretending to be more religious than everyone else, just like the Pharisees in the Old Testament!

That's what the Hypocrites often do. In order to cover up for their insincerity, they usually pretend to be even more "religious" than the Believers.

(Just like what Satan did when he refused to make sajda to

anyone other than Allah (S.W.T.) while all the Angels (A.S.) obeyed Allah's order and they made Sajda to Prophet Adam (A.S.) Now, did that make Satan more "religious" than all the Angels of God, because he also claimed "Tauhid"!).

2. About the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) the Holy Qur'an says:

"... And his (Prophet's) cry was: O' my Lord! This people will never believe!"

(Holy Qur'an (43:88).

Now, if even the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to say: "As-Salamo" to the unbelievers, why then his countrymen, and supposed followers, in Saudi Arabia, cannot do the same?

Opposing the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and still claiming to be the Ahlus Sunnah! Is that possible? Maybe with the Wahhabis, it is!

Apparently, in Saudi Arabia 2+2 is not 4, but rather something else; just the opposite of anything rational!

A Very Interesting Story

Now, that we have reached this point of discussion, let me also tell you a story about greeting "As-Salamo Alaikom" between the Muslims and the Jews of Madinah, during the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself.

In those days, the Jews and the Muslims were living in the City of Madinah, very peacefully. They used to do business together and they had a lot of contacts, everyday.

Naturally, they had to greet each other every time they would meet.

For the Jews, and later the Christians, the greeting which was prescribed by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Taura and the Injil, is "shalom" and "Shalom Alaikhim" which are the Hebrew pronunciation of "Salam" and "As-Salamo Alaikom", respectively.

But, some naughty Jews (as it is the nature of many of them) would greet the Muslims not with the Hebrew "Shalom" or the Arabic Salaam, but rather with "Sam" which in Hebrew and Arabic means poison.

So, their greeting to the Muslims, instead of "Peace be with you" was "Poison with you!"

When the Muslims complained about this problem to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) the Holy Prophet did not immediately tell them to cut all the communications or greetings with all the Jews, just because of some naughty individuals among them.

No! The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was much gentle and humane than the fanatic Wahhabis. Instead, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"We are not yet sure that all the Jews are telling "Sam" to us, so to be safe, if you suspect any one of them greeting you with the word Sam, then simply answer them with: "Alaikom!" (same to you!).

That way, you have not offended the courteous and good people among them, and at the same time, you have saved yourself from being ridiculed by those naughty ones!

This was a perfect solution to a big socio-religious problem that could only come from Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the Enlightened Believers; but not from some brainless fanatics, whose only qualification of knowing the religion is a long and untidy beard (like the American Hippies or the Indian Gurus or the Jewish extremists) and some loose and shapeless clothes!

As you observed in that famous story, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not order the Muslims not to answer the "As-Salamo Alaikom" for the Jews and the Christians (because, it was in their Books even before Islam, anyway); but rather he told them:

"Answer them in the same way that they greeted you; if good, then good and even if bad, then return it to them by saying: "Alaikom (same to you!)".

I hope our Arab brothers will be humble enough to learn something from their non-Arab Muslim brothers, too, and they will not consider Islam to be exclusively an Arab issue (like the Palestine and Jerusalem!) After all, most of the Imams and Great Scholars of Islam were the non-Arabs, isn't it? (e.g. Imam Bukhari and all other greatest sources of Hadith in Sunni Islam/Sihah Sittah/ were all "Persians", and not a single one was Arab! If you added to this, Imam A-dham Abu Hanifah, who was also a "Persian" and Ibne Taymiyyah and Salahud Din Al-Ayyubi, who were both "Kurdish/Persian", too, then the picture becomes even clearer!)

Question: Ustad! The Wahhabis tell us: "Never debate about religion; and never study Iilmul Kalam, or the Analytical Study of Islam;" Why is that so?

Answer: If debate about religion was "forbidden" how come the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) debated with the Christian Priests of Najran/ Yemen? (See Holy Qur'an:) It's because the Wahhabi principles are nothing but assumptions, based on the whims and caprices of their founders – a bunch of third rated "Talib", rather than the qualified Ulama of Islam. But, according to the Holy Qur'an, (as well as Aql /logic and Reasoning, which is Allah's (S.W.T.) Great Blessing to Mankind): "The assumption cannot stand against the truth! Holy Qur'an (10:36)

If they were so sure about their beliefs, then why would they be so scared to at least examine their so called Hadithes under the light of the Holy Qur'an, as well as Aql?!

In reality, Islam is the only religion in the world that has based its fundamental beliefs on "Logic and Reason" (not hearsay, or mystery as the Christian say) and requires its followers to examine their Faith and to accept this religion analytically (not just an Ancestral hand-out or Salafi! See Holy Qur'an 5:104, 26:74 and 31:21, etc.) Even the belief in Allah (S.W.T.) and the fact that He is the only one God – At-Tauhid, must also be analyzed and not just memorized!

Note, for instance, the following verses from the Holy Qur'an:

1. "They have other Gods beside Him (Allah)? Tell them: Bring your proof!" (Prove me logically and analytically that the stones and woods, which were curved by your own hands, could become your own gods!).

Holy Qur'an (21:24).

2. "If there were other gods... there would be confusion!/in the universe" (Very logical; because more heads means different decisions).

Holy Qur'an (21:22).

3. "Ask them (O' Mohammad!) can any of your gods also create, and repeat again? (Use your brains!) Tell them: Allah creates and repeats again! (generations after generation) Then, where are you going?" (Logical conclusion).

Holy Qur'an (10:34)

Just to know how logical the Religion of Islam (not Wahhabism) is, and how much emphasis Allah (S.W.T.) has put on "thinking", "wisdom", "knowledge" and "understanding" (not just memorizing some few Hadith, without even analyzing their real meanings), here are the statistics regarding the usage of those words in the Holy Qur'an:

Deep Thought (Tadabbor)	4 times
Proof (Borhan)	8 times
Thinking (Fikr)	18 times
Debate/Argument (hojjah)	20 times
Analysis/Understanding (Tafaqqoh)	20 times
Vision/Perception (Sho-ur)	25 times
Brains/Reasoning (Aql)	49 times
Wisdom (Hikmah)	116 times
Explanation/Proving (Tebyan/Bayyena)	400+times
Learning/Knowledge/Science (Elm)	<u>800+times</u>
Total: 1,460	

And why all these emphasis on "using our God-given brains and understanding?". The Holy Qur'an says:

1. "... So that those who perish, might perish with a clear reason, and those who are saved, might be saved with a clear reason!..."

Holy Qur'an (8:42)

2. "There is no forcing in the Religion (Islam); verily the right has already been distinguished (explained logically) from the wrong!..."

Holy Qur'an (2:256)

And for those ignorant Wahhabis who claim that its Haram to discuss or analyze the religion, Allah (S.W.T.) has an answer:

3. "Invite (the people) to the Path of your Lord (Allah) with (the use of) Wisdom (Logic) and kind words, and debate with them (about religion) the very best way..."

Holy Qur'an (16:125).

Now, how could you debate without using logic and reasoning? Unless you are a "Brainless Wahhabi/Salafi/or Taliban"!The animals "kick" rather than "reason" just like the "Taliban" who kill, rather than debate!

In fact, all the debates of the Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) with the people of his time, as well as Prophet Musa (A.S.) Prophet Jesus (A.S.), and our own Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), which are already recorded in the Holy Qur'an, are based on the analytical argumentations, and logical reasonings. (You can read those debates in different chapters of the Holy Qur'an).

Do you think that those great Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) did not know about the True Islam, but the Wahhabis know it better, today? (A new discovery in Islam, or a Bid-ah?)

So, it's up to you to use your brain and the logic that goes with it, and be thankful to Allah (S.W.T.) for such a blessing (Holy Qur'an, 147) or just let it go to the waste (like the Wahhabis do), and then blame Islam for your brainlessness! But, as far as Allah (S.W.T.) is concerned, He always issues His Orders, in the Holy Qur'an, with "reasons" behind them, and He ends up by saying:

4. "This way, Allah explains to you the Signs (of His Wisdom?), so that you may understand!" (Thru reason, and not just believing without understanding!).

Holy Qur'an (24:61, 57:17, 3:118 & 2:242), etc.

By the way, the Wahhabis, not only prohibit the discussions and the analytical study of the religion, which they themselves, cannot do, they even say its Haram to study History, too!

Why? Simply because they know that the History of Islam proves their claims, wrong! Very wrong! Remember the hypocrites insulting the Holy Prophet? Or murdering Fatimah Zahra?

Remember Mo'awia fighting Imam Ali and poisoning Imam Hasan? And the same Moawia Killing "Ayisha", the wife of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Remember Yazid killing Imam Hosain in Karbala on the Day of Ashura? etc., etc.

Now, could those murderers of the children of Prophet

Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) be still good, as the Wahhabis believe?

So, the History must become Haram, in order to save the Wahhabi Faith from the Embarrassment, and to protect its leader from the exposure!

Question: Brother, the Wahhabis tell us that, it is Haram and a Bid-ah to: Shake hands after Salat and to say "Taqabal-al-Lah," or "May Allah accept your prayers." But we have been observing this tradition among all Muslims throughout the world, since the early days of Islam. What shall we do now?

Answer: Well, just ignore them!

The Wahhabis are used to go against anything that the majority of the Muslims have believed and practiced since the earliest days of Islam. This has led to an incurable disease in the body of the Muslim Ummah, that we call "Wahhabi Tese!"

This kind of disease cannot be cured, because, it comes from the hearts of the men, and the only one who could cure the heart (spiritual) disease is Allah (S.W.T.) and He has already declared that He will not cure "the disease of the hearts" of the insincere people:

"In their hearts is a disease, and therefore, Allah, adds more disease to it!"...

Holy Qur'an (2:10)

Now, let us see what the Holy Qur'an (which is definitely more reliable than any Hadith) says about such a practice, i.e. shaking the hands of your Muslim brother after Salat and saying: "May Allah (S.W.T.) accept your prayer?"

Well, shaking hands or holding each others hands is mentioned in several parts of the Holy Qur'an. Remember when the Muslims made "Bai'at Ridwan" with the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) by shaking his hands, as a sign of allegiance, and Allah (S.W.T.) announced that: "Allah's Hand is over their hands!" Holy Qur'an (48:10 and 18, etc.).

And all throughout history, every Muslim (or any other civilized person) who met another one, shook his hands and prayed for his blessing, by such expressions as: Yarhamak Allah (May Allah be Merciful to you!) or Aafak Allah (May Allah give you health) or Jazak Allah (May Allah reward you) or Ghafarak Allah (May Allah forgive you) etc. etc.

So, what is the un-Islamic or Bid-ah about that?

When it comes to asking for the acceptance of another Muslim's good deeds or the forgiveness of her/his sins, the Holy Qur'an is full of such instructions and examples. Here are some of them:

1. Surah 2, Ayah 127 of the Holy Qur'an, reads:

"Rab-bana! Taqabbal Min-na! ... (Prophet Ibrahim and Isma-il laid the foundations of the Ka'bah and they said) "Our Lord! Accept this work from us!"

And that's exactly what the Muslims say, after every Salat: Taqab-bal Min-na (May Allah (S.W.T.) accepts this from us!) or they pray for each other by saying: Taqab-bal Allah Min-Kum (May Allah accept it from you!)

So, this is the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet Ibrahim and Isma-il (A.S.) to pray for each other's "Amal" to be accepted by Allah

(S.W.T.) and the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and all the Muslims are ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to follow the Sunnah and the tradition of Prophet Abraham (A.S.):

2. "When We told you (O' Mohammad) to follow the way of Ibrahim, the Right Path...!" Holy Qur'an (19:123) plus 10 more Ayahs on the same ordinance).

Therefore, those Wahhabis who claim that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not shake hands of his Sahaba or he never said May Allah (S.W.T.) accept your deeds/salat, are actually saying that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not obey Allah's order and he did not follow the tradition of Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.)!

Do you also say like that?!

Some more examples

3. "O' Our Lord! Give us Blessing from Yourself..."

Holy Qur'an (18:10)

4. "O' Our Lord! Perfect our Light for us, and forgive us..."

Holy Qur'an (66:8)

5. "O' Our Lord! Forgive us and our brothers who were ahead of us in Iman..."

Holy Qur'an (59:10) etc., etc.

There are more than a 100 similar Ayahs throughout the

Holy Qur'an, just to show us how we are supposed to pray for our brethren, ask blessing from Allah (S.W.T.) for them, as well as, acceptance of their Amal (Prayer, Fasting, Haj, etc.) and the forgiveness of their sins. (= Shafa-ah or intercession for others).

Then why all of a sudden, shaking the hands of a Muslim brother, after prayer and praying for him, and asking Allah (S.W.T.) to accept his prayer, becomes Haram and Bid-ah? A new Revelation?

And Now Some Hadith

1. When the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his companions, migrated from Mecca to Madinah, he made a covenant of Brotherhood among his companions. Every two Sahaba were mixed and matched, and after shaking each other's hand, the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) prayed for them and he declared them as "Brothers in Islam".

Finally, it was the turn of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself; and he chose Ali as his brother! (No other Sahaba got such an honor. No wonder, the Holy Prophet told Ali, "You are to me like Aaron to Moses, except the fact that there is no prophet after me." (But, still many Muslims do not know Ali, and they even compare him with Mo'awia son of Abu Sufyan! Oh, my!).

2. On the Ghadir Khum Day, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) raised Ali's hand and he declared:

"To whom I was Maula (Master/Leader/ Friend) this Ali is his Maula, O' Allah! Love Thee, those who love him (Ali) and hate thee, those who hate him, help Thee, those who help him, and destroy thee, those who destroy him!" (So, Mo'awia and all those

companions who fought against Ali, are cursed by Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). Now, where are those who want to follow Allah and the Sunnah/ way of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).?

After the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had declared Ali as the Mawla of the Muslims, (to whom the Prophet himself was the Maula), many thousand Sahabahs, including Omar, came to Ali, shook his hands and said: "Well, well, Ali! You are our Maula and the Maula of all believing men and women!" (See Al-Ghadir By Allama Amini and 30 other popular books of Hadith. This Hadith has been narrated by 360 narrators, 110 Sahabah and 84 Ta-be-in or the second generation of the Sahaba. Also 110 Arab poets have composed epic poems for that Great Occasion).

So, the practice of shaking hands and praying for each other, is actually the practice of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his great Sahaba, even if the Wahhabis in the 13th and 14th century after the Prophet, deny it and call it a Bid-ah!

Now that we had given so many examples from the Holy Qur'an, the Hadith as well as the Ijma (the practice of virtually all the Muslims) that shaking hands (Musafiha) and praying for the acceptance of each other's Amal, is the order of Allah (S.W.T.) and the Sunnah of His Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the practice of his Sahaba, Ta-be-in as well as every other Muslim today (except the Wahhabis), let them also show us a single Ayah that says it is Haram or Bid-ah!

Let them also present even a single "believable" Hadith from any reliable book of Hadith that says it is Haram to shake the Hands of your Muslim brother and say "Taqab-bal Allah... May Allah accept it from you!"

Also, let them declare that the Ijma of the Muslims, throughout history, has been wrong, but a bunch of Saudi “Sheiks” are right! Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an says: “And from each cult shall We get a witness and We shall say: “Produce your proof!” Then, shall they know that the Truth is in Allah alone, and the lies that they invented (from themselves) will lead them nowhere.” Holy Qur’an (28:75).

Question: The majority Muslims (i.e. Sunnis) believe that the Shi-ah are the Deviators and Rejecters of the main-line Islam, and thus, they call them Rafedhis. What can you say about that?

Answer: First of all, I should like to caution my brothers and sisters in Islam, not to be carried away by the word "majority" or the large number of crowds. Those things may be important in the American electoral system and other so-called democracies of this world, but as far as Islam is concerned, “the majority have almost always been Condemned, and only a “Few” or the Minority have been approved and accepted by Allah (S.W.T.).

(See the Holy Qur’an under the words Qalil or Few and Kathir or many, for further proof.).

And as far as Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messengers (A.S.) are concerned, never in the entire history of Mankind, even for one single day, the Majority have been right --- but only the minority! That’s why Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an says:

“But only a few of my servants are grateful!”

Holy Qur’an (34:13).

As for the question that the Shi-ahs have rejected the mainstream Islam, the truth of the matter is that the Shi-ahs are the followers of the Ahlul Bayt. They rejected what the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had rejected and they accepted what the Ahlul Bayt has approved!

For instance, the Shi-ahs accept the Holy Imams of the Family of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who were called Imams by the Holy Prophet himself, like Imam Ali, Imam Hassan, Imam Hosain, Imam Zainul Abidin... upto the Holy Imam Mahdi, the Twelve Imams, all in all. And they rejected the entire Khalifate of Bani Umayya (Abu Sofyan's Family) and that of Bani Abbas, down to the last Khalifate--- the Othomans of Turkey, who were so corrupt, that they were even deposed by the hands of the Arabs themselves, albeit with the help of the Lawrence of Arabia--- the infamous British spy!

Now, if Imam Ali and Imam Hasan, who rejected Mo'awia, son of Abu Sofyan, as the "Khalifah of Prophet Mohammad and the Leader of Islam" could be guilty of rejecting Islam, then we Shi-ahs are like them, too.

If Imam Hosain, who also rejected Khalifah Yazid, son of Mo'awia, and he was killed for it, could be classified as a "Rejecters of faith" then so be it, we also follow him one hundred percent!

And, if rejecting any so-called "Imam" who was not called Imam by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and thus he was not Authorized by the Rightful Authority, could be considered as "Deviation from the religion" then we Shi-ahs accept it, willingly.

But, if according to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), "Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain are the Masters of the

Youth of Heaven, and Fatimah Zahra is the Lady of the Women in Heaven.” (See Bukhari, Muslim, etc.) then those who do not follow them, or those who follow someone other than them, will have to worry about their Future!

Now, it becomes clear that who are the real Rejecters, and who are the big losers---those who followed the un-Authorized leaders!

Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an says:

“Don’t you see those who changed the Blessings of Allah (Islam,) into Kufr (went astray) and led their people into the House of Destruction?--- The Hell! In which they shall enter, and what a painful place Is it!”

Holy Qur’an (14:28-29).

Question: But they say that you have separated yourselves from the Majority of the Ummah (Ijma), and that you are the main target of the Ayah in which Allah (S.W.T.) tells His Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) that:

“(O Mohammad) those who separated their religion (from yours) and formed their own group (Shi-ya-an) you are not from them in any way!” (Holy Qur’an:6:159). What’s your answer to that?

Answer: Well, I think, as far as the question of being in the Majority (or Ijma) as well as the separation from the Truth of Islam is concerned, the answers were sufficiently provided in our previous explanations.

But, with regards to the quotation (or actually the

misquotation) of the Holy Ayah and the interpretation (read misinterpretation) of it against the Shi-ah, we have the following to say:

Those people simply don't understand "The Language of the Holy Qur'an and it's semantics", nor do they know anything about the "Sha-ni Nozul" (the Revelation Story) and the actual (not distorted) History of Islam, itself.

First of all, the word Shi-ya-an in that Ayah means "A Group" and that could mean any group from among the various Muslim groups. After all, it was the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who prophesied that:

"After me, my Ummah shall divide itself into 73 groups, all of them will be in Hell, except for one group!"

(Sahih Tirmizi)

(And as for those who claim that the Holy Prophet had allegedly added that "The saved group is the one who follows me and my Sahaba", the answer is: Which Sahaba? The same Sahaba who said that the Prophet had "lost his mind?" (See Sahih Bukhari, vol. 5, p. 511-512 and Vol. 9, p. 346) or is it Sahaba Ali or Mo'awia, who fought some bitter wars for several years, and killed many of the Sahaba of the Holy Prophet, from both sides? Or is that Sahaba Othman or those equally Sahaba, who murdered him? Can Allah's Messenger contradict himself?

No! Of course not! So, the claimers of such a statement are just liars!).

Going back to the ayah that they claim is against the Shi-ah. Let us look at it, more closely.

The Ayah says: “(O’ Mohammad!) Those who separated their religion (from yours) and formed their own group, you are not from them in any way!” So, this “separation and formation of a group against Islam and against the Holy Prophet”, took place right there in the presence of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself. That’s why, Allah (S.W.T.) told His Beloved Prophet Mohammad that: “You are not a part of that group of separation!”

Therefore: we have to find out first who were the people who separated their ways from Islam and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) even during the lifetime of the Messenger of Allah (S.W.T.)?

Here are some of them:

1. The Hypocrites, who formed their own group, (and even their own Mosque! See (Holy Qur’an 9:107) and while they also claimed to be the “true” followers of Islam and the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H.) yet they were liars (see Holy Qur’an, Chapter on Hypocrites); And Allah (S.W.T.) has cursed them in many parts of the Holy Qur’an (cursing the companions of the Holy Prophet? Yes, if they are Hypocrites! Are you being more polite than Allah, or are you protecting those whom Allah has already slapped on the face?).
2. Another group, who separated themselves from the religion of Islam and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were those who did not join the Jihad under the leadership of Osamah, the adopted grandson of the Prophet (son of Zaid, the Prophet’s adopted son).

They disobeyed the repeated orders of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who said:

“Join all of you, the Army of Osamah; May Allah curse those who won’t join the Army of Osamah!”

Not surprisingly, a big number of the opportunists, who also strongly claimed to be the “followers” of the Holy Prophet, did not follow his repeated orders to join in the jihad. The reason for that refusal to obey (aside from the lack of faith) was that the opportunists knew very well that Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was seriously ill, and he could pass away at any moment. Especially, when we consider the fact that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) had already announced to everybody that this was the last year of his life on this earth and therefore, he even performed his Goodbye Haj or the Hajjatul Wida. (It’s very amazing that the Holy Prophet knew it was his last year, and his Sahaba also knew it, and yet the ultra “religious” Wahhabis, the Pharisees of this Ummah, believe that anyone who claims to know his own death or the future events, is actually a Taghut or Shaytan! Now, who is telling the Truth, the Holy Prophet or the Wahhabis?)

Knowing that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) might pass away at any moment, the opportunist wanted to stay in Madinah and to grab the power, immediately after his death, and they did!

That one you can see very clearly in the Saqifah, when the leaders of the Muhajir from Makkah and the leaders of the Ansar from Madinah, were holding each other by the neck, and shouting at each other, this way:

“The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is from Makkah and we also come from Makkah, so the leadership after the Holy Prophet is ours!”

(Leadership based on townmateship? But Allah S.W.T. says: “All the Decision belongs to Allah!).

The Leaders of the Ansar (the Madinah folks) shouted back at the leaders of the Muhajirs (from Makkah) by saying:

“No! You people of Makkah persecuted the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) while we people of Madinah welcomed him and supported him; so, the leadership after the Holy Prophet is our right” (Something for something? Or Quid pro Quo?).

That was the “reason” why some Sahaba, disobeyed the clear and repeated orders of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to join the Jihad under Osamah, and they brought upon themselves the curse of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and that of Allah(S.W.T.) as a result of their disobedience to the Order.

Those were the people who separated their religion from the Holy Prophet and Allah, Who sent him; and they were the ones, who “formed a group of the opportunists, of which the Holy Prophet is not a party, in any way,”

3. The third group, who separated their “way” from the Holy Prophet, while he was still alive, and Allah (S.W.T.) says that the Holy Prophet had nothing to do with their “group” were those who openly disobeyed the clear order of the Holy Prophet, and they even accused him of “Talking nonsense in his deathbed!”

The story is fully recorded in Sahih Bukhari, vol.5, and again it’s repeated in vols. 7 and Vol.9. Now, considering the fact that Sahih Bukhari, as the majority of Muslims believe, is the most reliable book, after the Holy Qur’an, the event becomes even more meaningful.

According to Sahih Bukhari, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was dying; and when his Sahaba were gathered around him, as his last wish, he ordered them, saying:

"Bring me a piece of paper and a pen so that I may dictate to you my will, that if you followed it, you would never go astray, after me!" (It was guaranteed by the Holy Prophet himself to keep the Muslim Ummah away from wrong ways, and to protect them from having a religion separate from that of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

"No need for your writing!" Shouted one Sahaba, "The Book of Allah is enough for us!" (Thus, he became the first person who denied the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet and considered the Holy Qur'an to be enough as a guide for the Islamic Ummah!).

He even went on further hurting the feelings of the Holy Prophet, and every Muslim who truly loves the Prophet, by saying:

"This man (the Holy Prophet!) has lost his mind and is talking nonsense!"

According to Bukhari, the Sahaba began quarrelling among themselves; some said: "Let us obey the order of the Holy Prophet and jot down his Last Will", but others headed by that "Shouting Sahaba" insisted on their refusal to obey the order, and they prevented the last "Hadith" of the Holy Prophet from being written down. (So, the Wahhabis, or the Salafis, who claim that they are the followers of the Ancestors, should tell us, now, which one of those two quarrelling Ancestors,--- the Pro-Prophet or the Anti-Prophet group, are they following? Both of them? One of them? Or none of them, but rather they follow Mr. Hempher and the Lawrence of Arabia!)

When the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) saw them fighting among themselves, he said:

“Get out of my sight!” (O’ disobedient folk!).

Sahih Bukhari, Original Version, Vol. 5, p.511-512
and Vol.9,p.346, etc.

Now, you understand who were the people who separated their religion from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and formed a group (Shi-ya-an) against him and his obedient followers, and thus Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) disowned them, by saying:

“(O’ Mohammad!) Those who separated their religion (from yours) and formed their own group (against you) you are not from them in any way!”

Holy Qur’an (6:159).

I hope the answer is clear, now!

Question: Why do you attribute “miraculous healings” and “cures” to the Prophet, the Imams and the Aulia-ul Lah? Isn’t it a Shirk or making them like “gods”?

Answer: No, it is not! In fact, we do not attribute such things, but rather it is Allah (S.W.T.) who has given such spiritual powers to His chosen servants. But those who don’t know about the Holy Qur’an (and hold on to some fake “Hadithes” and false teachings) can never understand the Truth.

Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an very clearly states that the Prophet Eisa (Jesus) A.S. told the people that:

- 1.) "I will make a bird out of clay and I will blow into it and it will become a real bird, by Allah's Permission!"
- 2.) "And I will heal the blind,"
- 3.) "And the lepers,"
- 4.) "And I will bring the dead person back to life,"
- 5.) "And I will tell you what you have eaten, (the Unseen or the Ilmul Ghayb)"
- 6.) "And I will also tell you what you have stored (In your houses – additional knowledge of Ghayb!)"

Holy Qur'an (3:49 and 5:113).

Now, is this belief that Prophet Eisa (Jesus) was healing the sick and he was actually blowing life into a clay and a dead person and making them alive, a Shirk or making him "god", like the Christians do? In that case, we have to stop reading or even believing in the Holy Qur'an, just to please some sick and weak minds that cannot understand the difference between the "Independent Authority of Allah" and the "Acquired Authority or the Authorization of His Chosen Servants and Prophets!, by Him!"

(Also take note that Prophet Eisa A.S. claims that he knows what the people have stored in their houses; while the Wahhabis believe that anybody who claims to know the unseen or Ghayb, is Taghoot or Shaytan! Then according to the Wahhabis, Prophet Eisa is not a Holy man, but rather a Shaytan! Should we also follow the Wahhabis, blindly?).

Again, to prove that the Healing Miracles of Prophet Eisa

(A.S.) was not an isolated case, but other Prophets (A.S.) also performed them, Allah (S.W.T.) gives some more examples to put to shame the ignorant “Guardians of Religion!”

Allah (S.W.T.) says that Prophet Yusof (A.S.) “healed the blind eyes of his father, Prophet Ya’qub A.S. by sending his own shirt to be placed over his face!”

Allah (S.W.T.) says it Best:

“Bring this shirt of mine and put it over the face of my father: He will see!”

Holy Qur’an (12:93).

(Prophet Yusof A.S. not only performed a “Healing Miracle”, but he actually claimed to know what will happen! Is he also another “Taghoot” according to the Wahhabi teachings?). Once more, Allah (S.W.T.) repeats this Healing Miracle so that some simple minded “Muslims” will not forget Allah’s Words, and choose the Wahhabis “pure Deen!”

“And when the Bashir came, and he placed it (Prophet Yusof’s shirt) on his (Prophet Ya’qub’s) face, immediately he regained his eye sight!”

Holy Qur’an (12:96).

Now, is it shirk to believe that a shirt of a Prophet of Allah (Aulia Allah) brought healing to a blind man? In that case, the Holy Qur’an is teaching us shirk, and you better read the books of “Sheikh” Abdul Wahhab to get “pure” Islam, not the Holy Qur’an!

Also, the Holy Qur'an is a testimony to Prophet Musa A.S. throwing his rod (a dead wood) and its becoming a real Python, to gobble up all the "snakes" of the Magicians of Firaun.

See Holy Qur'an (7:117, etc.).

Again, Prophet Musa (A.S.) by the order of Allah uses a piece of the body of a slaughtered cow, to bring back a person to life (just like what Prophet Eisa A.S. did).

"Strike that (dead person) with a piece of it (the cow) thus Allah brings that dead person, back to life..."

Holy Qur'an (2:73).

(And so many other Miracles and healings by Prophet Musa and other Prophets. For details, refer to the books of Hadith).

As for our beloved Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) there are many examples of his healing miracles and special Authority from Allah (S.W.T.) which are manifest in his healing of the Sahaba, who were sick; and those are all recorded in the books of Hadith and the history of Islam.

But, to give you just one good example of his miraculous Healing, we would like to remind the readers about the Holy Prophet's (P.B.U.H.) curing of Imam Ali's sore eyes, during the Battle of Khaybar, and sending Ali to conquer the castles of the Jews, in Khaybar for Islam, which he did!

Now, what will you say? Do you also have the wrong notion that attributing such special powers to the Chosen Servants of Allah

will make a person Mushrik? If not, then you also agree with us that those who deny the Miracles by the Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) in general, and Healings by them in particular, are just ignorant, and thus should be ignored, not followed!

Question: But those Miracles and Healings took place when the Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) were alive, how about now that they are dead?

Answer: Well, that's exactly the difference between a Believer in Allah (S.W.T.) and a non-believer, (Atheist, Communist, etc.), the difference between a true Muslim and a Wahhabi, who also claims to be a true Muslim!

The Believers in Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messengers (A.S.) believe that a person may die physically, but his spirit is alive, until the Day of Judgement, and even beyond that, as long as Allah (S.W.T.) will permit.

Take note of these Ayahs, from the Holy Qur'an, just as an example:

1. "(After the people die) there is a Barzakh (= a Pahlavi word, from Pardah, meaning screen, curtain, the life in the spirit world) till they are raised up (again in their physical) form for the Judgement Day."

Holy Qur'an (23:100).

2. "He (The martyr) was told: "Enter the Garden!" and he said: How I wish my people (left behind) knew that my Lord forgave me and He honored me!"

Holy Qur'an (36:26-27).

3. "Don't ever think that those who died in the way of Allah are dead! No, they are alive, and they are being sustained by their Lord."
4. "They are happy with what Allah has given them thru His Grace, and they (also) give good news to those who have not yet joined them (left behind in this world) that they need not fear nor worry (at all)".

Holy Qur'an (3:169-170).

5. "And do not say about those who died for Allah, "They are dead!" No, they are living but you cannot understand!"

Holy Qur'an (2:154) etc.,

That is the way Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophets (A.S.) and those who Believe in them, look at those who are only physically dead, but spiritually very much alive. On the other hand, the unbelievers and those who think that they are believers ---like the Wahhabis, believe that the dead are "finished", "useless", "Inutil" and "incapable of doing anything!"

That's why once a Wahhabi "Aalim" from Saudi Arabia scolded some Muslims, by saying:

"Why are you visiting the Shrine of Mohammad? [P.B.U.H.] He is dead! He cannot do anything for you now! In fact, this rod that I am holding in my hand, can help me more than the dead Mohammad" [P.B.U.H.]!

But, this "scholar!" forgot that he himself greets the same

Mohammad, whom he calls “dead”, at least five times every day, in his “Salat” by saying: “As-Salamo Alaika Ayyohan Nabi!...” (Peace be upon you O’ Prophet!...).

Are you greeting a non- existing person? Then you must be crazy!

(There is a Hadith that says the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H., hears our Salam to him and he answers back “ Wa Alaikom As-salam” because answering a Salam is Wajib to every Muslim, more so to the Holy Prophet, who is the highest Muslim himself!). See "Nasa'iy" and "Abu Dawood".

This so-called “Aalim” also had forgotten the Holy Qur’an that says: “Truly, Allah and His (many) Angels continuously send their Blessing (Salawat) upon the Prophet (Mohammad and His Aal). O’ Believer! You (also) Bless him (Mohammad and his Aal, by saying: Allahumma Salli Ala Mohammadin Wa Aali Mohammadin, Kama Salaita Ala Ibrahim Wa Aali Ibrahim...) and greet him with a “Special Greetings!”

Holy Qur’an (33:56).

This Saudi “Aalim” had forgotten his lessons in the school (If he had ever attended any school, at all!) that teaches every Muslim to declare his Faith in Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) by saying:

“There is no God but Allah” and “Mohammad is (not was!) His Messenger!”

This “Muslim Preacher” had disregarded the clear fact that

in every Mosque, everyday, every Mo'azzin has to declare five times a day, that:

“I am a witness (also) that Mohammad is (not was) the Messenger of Allah.”

(Now, for those Wahhabis who say: “Don’t bring anybody’s name with Allah’s Name!” “Never exalt anyone except Allah Alone! Etc.etc...” These Azans are like a slap from Allah on their thick faces! But they never wake up!).

This “Teacher of Islam” forgot that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and His Ahlul Bayt and the Sahaba, as well as the rest of the Muslims, for over 1,000 years have been visiting the graves of their parents, friend and other believers.

In fact, there are so many Hadithes that say: The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used to visit the graves and he (A.S.) always used to say: As-Salamo Alaikom Ya Ahlal Qobur! “ref. Sahih Muslim, Sahih Tirmidi, etc.) “Peace be with you O’ people of the grave ...” and he would talk to them like this:

“Your wives that you left behind are now married to other men! The properties that you collected so hard, has been divided and are in hands of the other people, etc., etc. Now, tell us what is the news from your side ?” And then the Holy Prophet would tell his Sahaba: ‘If only your ears could hear, you would hear them complaining about their own situation in the Barzakh, the world of the spirit.’ But the Wahhabis don’t believe in such things, and Allah (S.W.T.) reprimands them by saying:

“...They are so hopeless about the Day of Judgement (ever

happening) as the unbelievers are (hopeless) about the people in the Graves!”

Holy Qur'an (60:13).

That “Shiekh” forgot that when Imam Hosain was forced by Khalifah Yazid son of Mo'awia, to accept him as the legitimate Khalifa of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) he visited the Shrine of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in the Musjidin Nabi, in Madinah, and he talked to the Holy Prophet, this way:

“O' Grandpa! (Ya Jaddah--- the Wahhabis believe that it is a Shirk to call anybody except Allah!). Yazid son of Mo'awia son of Abu Sofyan, is forcing me to support his illegitimate rule; But I can't, so I have to leave you and your city and go into exile or die for my Faith, etc.,etc.”

Now, do you think that you know Islam more than Imam Hosain who was born in the House of Revelation, and he was 24 hours with the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and who was raised literally on the lap and shoulder of the Prophet, and even during the Sajdah, Hosain was riding on Prophet's back, in the Mosque of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

The Salafis should think again if they have got any thoughts left! (Although the Wahhabis believe that we should never think and analyze, but we should rather just listen and memorize!).

The Spirit is Important Not the body

After making it clear that according to the Islamic (and even other religious) belief system, the spirit is alive, even if the body dies (actually there is no need to prove such basic things, but when

you are facing the ignorant Wahhabis, you have no choice but to start from the ABC of Islam, to make them realize how wrong they are, even in the fundamentals!) yes after clearing those points about the life of the spirit vs. the death and decay of the body, now we should state another very simple fact, and that is:

According to Allah (S.W.T.) it is the spirit of man which is important not his body! (Although even the body and the grave of a Muslim must be respected). It was Prophet Mohammad's spirit that would enable him to communicate directly with the Arsh of Allah (S.W.T.) or he could see and hear what others could not, and he possessed that Hotlines and the Authority that the rest of the people did not have; otherwise, his body also was made up of the flesh and bones, just like anybody else! So, the greatness and "power" was in his spirit.

And Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an praises not the body, but the greatness of the character, the spirit and the Prophethood of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) by saying:

"And you (O'Mohammad !) are of a great character!"

Holy Qur'an (68:04).

(Not only in when he was alive, even in death, otherwise this ayah would be meaningless now, because the body of the Holy Prophet is not with us anymore!).

Now, if the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) could pray for his own people, his family, his Sahaba, etc. when he was physically among us, and Allah (S.W.T.) also would accept his prayers for his followers, because of his "Great Character and Great Soul as a Prophet", then what makes you think that, the same Great Character

and soul and the Prophet, cannot pray for us now that he is even in a much holier and higher level of existence?---the Heavens!

Is he now even spiritually dead and useless? How can the spirit be dead? Then, what will happen to the Qur'anic verses that tell us not to think of those who died in the way of Allah (S.W.T.) physically, as dead? (Totally non-existent).

Then, why do the Muslims declare everyday that: "We are witnesses that Mohammad is the Messenger of Allah!" While the Wahhabis believe he is finished and he does not even exist! Why do we have to join his Holy name, with the name of Allah (S.W.T.) in every prayer?

If you want to avoid all those confusions and pitfalls about Islam, you better humble yourselves and try to learn Islam from its true teachers-i.e. the Holy Prophet and his Ahlul Bayt, who are purified by Allah (S.W.T.) as the Holy Qur'an (33:33) states, and avoid making an Islam according to your own "understanding" or imaginations, or according to the teachings of some misguided elements, who themselves are lost, and they even need someone to show them the Right Path! The Holy Qur'an says:

"...Is he who guides towards the Truth, more worthy of following, or he who himself (is lost and thus) needs guidance? What's the matter with you? Where is your right-judgment?"

"But majority of them follow nothing but fancy (based on their own assumptions) But fancy cannot stand against the Truth!..."

Holy Qur'an (10:35-36).

So, what shall we do?

"...Then you ask from the Ahluz Zikr (Ahlul Bayt) if you don't know (the true answer)"

Holy Qur'an (16:43 and 21:07)

Question: But why do you have to “deify” the Prophets, the Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, and even some Aulia Allah? How come you exalt them to an extra- ordinary or super-human position as if they were some sorts of “gods” or “demigods”?

Answer: First of all, I should like to think that this was the same protest that Shaitan (L.A.) made, when he disobeyed Allah’s order to make sajda to Prophet Adam (A.S.)! He also said: “Why should we make sajda to a mere man, while we already make sajda to you! O’Allah (S.W.T.)?”

What happened? Well, Allah (S.W.T.) kicked him out of His Grace for being a self-styled “religious freak” like some Muslim Fanatics, who also question the special respect for the Chosen Servants of Allah (S.W.T.).

But, as far as Allah (S.W.T.) and the true Believers are concerned, the mere fact that those Chosen Servants, are Prophets, Holy Imams and the Aulia Allah, it means that they are above the ordinary people like you and me; Otherwise, it would be irrational and grossly unfair on the part of Allah (S.W.T.) The Just, to place a person who is only equal to us, above us, and to order everyone of us to obey him, as we obey Allah!

Take note of the following verses of the Holy Qur'an;

- 1) "Anyone who obeys the Prophet, surely he has (also) Obeyed Allah!"

- 2) “O’ Believers! Obey Allah, and Obey the Messenger, and those who are Authorized...”(Not just any tyrant or a power grabber!).

Holy Qur’an (4:59; 5:92; 8:20; 20:90; 24:54; 24:56; 47:33; 64:12; etc., etc.).

- 3) “Whosoever obeys the Messenger, verily he has obeyed Allah!” (No difference whatsoever!).

Holy Qur’an (4:80).

- 4) “O’ Believers! Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger and don’t destroy your works” (because of disobedience!).

- 5) "Tell them if you truly love Allah, then follow me, so that Allah will love you!"

Holy Qur'an (3:31)

Now, did Allah (S.W.T.) also order the people to obey you and me, as He ordered everybody to obey the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and those who are authorized by Allah and His Messenger? If not, then it means that their positions are much higher than the ordinary people, in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) and his Messenger (P.B.U.H.) even if the myopic Wahhabis, and the blind of heart, could not see!

Why do you think that Allah (S.W.T.) is always repeating “Obedience to Him and to His Messenger” and “Belief in Allah and his Messenger” (The Shahadah, as well as in the Azan and even during the Salat)?

Well, maybe it is because Allah (S.W.T.) in His Infinite Knowledge knew very well that somewhere in the 19th and the 20th centuries, some fanatics will come, who will pretend to be more

“Allah Centered” than even the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself was, and they will try, in vain, to separate Allah (S.W.T.) from His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and vice versa, by saying:

- a.) “Don’t bring the name of anybody together with Allah (S.W.T.)! That is Shirk and Haram!”
- b.) “Don’t praise Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.); only praise Allah, alone!”
- c.) “Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is just like one of us!”

And many other “big” but empty words!

By doing so, they are actually including themselves in the ranks of those who: “Want to separate Allah from His Prophet!”

And here is how Allah (S.W.T.) looks at them:

- 6) “(1) Those who deny Allah and His Messenger, and
“(2) Those who want to separate Allah from His Messenger, and
“(3) Those who say that we believe in this, but we don’t believe in that, and
“(4) Those who want to take a road in between,
“ They are in reality all (equally) Unbelievers!”
“And We have prepared for the Unbelievers a humiliating punishment!”

- 7) “And those who believe in Allah and His Messenger and don’t separate them from each other, We shall soon give them their Rewards...”

Holy Qur’an (4:151-152).

So, as far as Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (A.S.) and the Believers are concerned, there is no separation between Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (A.S.).

Now, if that high position of those Great men of Allah (Aulia Allah) to you appears as “deifying” or making them “demigods”, etc.,etc. then you have to change your “eye-glasses” and you better enroll yourselves in an authentic school of Islam, and look for a qualified teacher (Ahlaz Zikr, according to Holy Qur’an 16:43 and 21:07), and not just any bearded Zaid or Amr!

And if you still have hesitations about the Exalted Positions of the Aulia Allah, then you should question Allah (S.W.T.) as did Shaytan, when he (L.A.) questioned Allah’s choice of Adam (A.S.) even above the angels (A.S.) by ordering all of them to fall in Sajdah for Adam (A.S.)! See Holy Qur’an (2:34,etc.).

But, Allah (S.W.T.) confirms that He Himself has Chosen “some people” over the rest of humanity, and He doesn’t care if many “get jealous” because of that!

- 8) “(O’ Mohammad!) Are they (?) jealous of the people (?) because Allah has blessed them with His Grace? But we had already given Aali Ibrahim (the Family of Prophet Abraham) The Book and the Wisdom and We gave them a Great Kingdom (Rule over the nations)!”

Holy Qur’an (4:54).

(And the Muslims pray five times a day: “O’ Allah! Bless Thee Mohammad and Aali Mohammad [his Household] as Thou hath Blessed Ibrahim and Aali Ibrahim...).

To make it sure that we have understood this special privilege that Allah (S.W.T.) has given to some of His servants, and that He has exalted them above the other human beings, again Allah repeats the same point in chapter 3, verses 33-34, this way:

- 9) “Allah has Chosen (not the people!) Adam and Noah, and the Aali Ibrahim [his Household] and Aali Imran [family of Moses] above all the people of this world!” (Demigods? No! Only chosen people, who are extraordinary, the Cream of the crop!).

See Holy Qur’an (21:26).

- 10) “(They are) Children after children, (one whole Family from beginning to the end, no outsiders!) And Allah hears and knows everything!”

Holy Qur’an (3:33-34).

(So, don’t try to teach Allah what to do, because He knows everything. Don’t be like that guy who even tried to “lecture” Prophet Mohammad P.B.U.H. by shouting : “No need for your dictation! The Book of Allah is enough for us!” As if Prophet Mohammad did not know about the Book of Allah. After the death of the Holy Prophet, the same guy again shouted:

“The Bani Hashim (the Family of the Prophet) cannot have both Prophethood and the Khalifate in their House! That’s too much for them!” Such were the jealous people who could not take Allah’s Blessings being bestowed on Aali Mohammad, who are also the direct descendants of Prophet Abraham, or Aali Ibrahim!).

Again, Allah (S.W.T.) says:

- 11) “Those are the “special” people, whom Allah has Blessed--- the Prophets from the children of Adam and those whom We carried with Noah and from the Children of Abraham (including Prophet Mohammad and his Ahlal Bayt) and that of Israel (Prophet Jacob) and (those people whom) We guided and We Chose!” (Who may not be a Prophet, but rather chosen Imams from the family of Prophet Mohammad and Aulia Allah?).

Holy Qur'an (19:58).

Allah (S.W.T.) further emphasizes His special favor on the Aali Ibrahim, exclusively, by restating the fact that they are chosen by Him and they are given the privilege (Leadership) over the rest of the people:

- 12) “And We made them Imams (Imams in Islam are made by Allah, not self-made and not people-made) in order to guide (the people) by our order and We (also) sent them Inspirations to do the right things...”

Holy Qur'an (21:73).

(Who is that Imam now? - Imam Mahdi, of course! Don't tell me that Allah S.W.T. has stopped guiding the people thru a chosen Imam, who is made Imam by Him, who guides the people by His Orders! And that's exactly the meaning of the Hadith of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H., who said: “Anyone who died without knowing/ following, the Imam of his time, has died a death of Jahiliyyah!” (He is not a Muslim!) see all the major Books of Hadith.

(Also, very note-worthy here is the fact that according to

Allah S.W.T., “His angels come down to this earth every year on the occasion of Lailatul Qadr or the night of Value in every Month of Ramadan” [See Holy Qur’an 97:4-5 and also 44:3-5, etc.] To whom do you think these Angels of Allah pay a visit? Anyone you know? But, It is clear to every Muslim that those Angels come to visit the Special Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) Look it up in the Holy Scriptures, including the Holy Qur’an, for additional information).

Now, why is that privilege given only to some special people of the Human race, and not to others? We don’t know; but Allah (S.W.T.) answers such questions by saying:

- 13) “Veily, We sent Noah and Abraham (people did not choose) and We gave Prophethood and the Book to their Children...”

Holy Qur’an (58:26)

And about the children of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who are also the grandchildren of Prophet Abraham (A.S.) Allah (S.W.T.) says:

- 14) “Truly, Allah wants to keep away all the impurities from you O’ Ahlal Bayt (Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and to purify you (no others), perfectly!”

Holy Qur’an 33:33)

And again the question is why only purify them alone?

The answer comes this way:

- 16) “This (actually) is a grace from Allah, which He gives

not to all the people, but only) to those whom He likes...!
(Don't ever question His decisions).

Holy Qur'an (62:04 and 57:21) etc.

Now, after presenting these Qur'anically asserted privileges and the Exclusive Favor by Allah (S.W.T.) upon His chosen Servants, will you still condemn us, for remembering them with high esteem and saluting them with respect, as Allah Himself as already done, and He has ordered us to do, too?

Holy Qur'an (35:56)

Will you still consider yourselves very "religious" by contradicting Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and saying "Prophet (and the Ahlul Bayt) is just like us! And we are just like him!! etc?"

Just think about it!

Question: The Wahhabis attribute a Hadith to the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), narrated by some Companions, that says:

Our Lord, comes down to the sky of this world every night, and He asks: "Is anyone repenting, so that I may forgive him? Is anyone asking, so that I may fulfill his wish? Is anyone reconciling with Me, so that I may reconcile with him, etc.? What can you say about that?"

Answer: As you may already know, the Shi-ah of the Ahlul Bayt do not accept any "Hadith", which is:

1. Contrary to the Holy Qur'an

2. Contrary to the true teachings of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)
3. Contrary to the Ijma, (consensus of the Muslims, as a whole),
4. Contrary to the Aql (Common Sense).
5. Narrated by the enemies of the Ahlal Bayt of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.)
6. Narrated by the followers of the enemies of the Ahlal Bayt,
7. Narrated by any "Unreliable" person.

And I honestly believe that any true believer in Islam, who has some common sense, will also agree with us that any so- called Hadith that does not agree with the above mentioned criteria, cannot qualify as a Hadith to be attributed to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and ultimately to Allah (S.W.T.), Who sent him with the Message (Al-Islam)

Maybe, that's also the reason why the most reliable collector of the Hadith among the Ahlul Sunnah – a great man from Persia, named Mohammad Ibne Ismail Bukhari (his great grandfather was Baruzia, a Zoroastrian from Bukhara, ancient Persia) did not believe in most of the "Hadithes" that he encountered, and he chose less than 1% of them!

According to Bukhari, he went over 600,000 "Hadithes" which were all attributed to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), and they were all quoted by "Sahabah" or the companions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and yet, he rejected most of them! Why? Because those so-called Hadithes did not agree with the true Islamic standards.

And now, the Wahhabis of Saudi Arabia are reducing even that 1%! They have already reduced the nine volumes of Bukhari into two volumes only; thus rejecting the rest of it, as “weak and fake” Hadithes; Therefore, the original 1% hadithes; are now made almost 3/10 of one percent!

And most probably one day, a new sect (maybe neo-Wahhabism) will eradicate the entire Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which was quoted by his Sahaba.(as they did eradicate the tombs and the shrines of the children of the Holy Prophet, in order to please Shaitan, who also, like the Wahhabis, believes that respect towards anybody except Allah S.W.T. is Shirk and Bid-ah! That’s why, he (L.A.) refused to make Sajdah to Prophet Adam A.S.)!

Now going back to the so-called Hadith by the Wahhabis that says: “Allah will come down to the sky of this world...”

Well, this “Hadith” doesn’t agree with any Islamic criteria at all. For instance:

a. “Allah (S.W.T.) comes down...”

First of all, Allah (S.W.T.) never comes or goes to anywhere, because going or coming to some place is the nature of the mortal and material beings, and Allah (S.W.T.) is not material, but rather He is a spiritual Being (not a spirit, but spiritual).

So, when you say that “He comes down to a certain sky, it means that He was not there before, that’s why He came! Also it means that He had to “leave” another place “vacant” so that He may come down...!

(This also contradicts with the fact that moving from a place to another place is for the limited beings, while Allah [S.W.T.] is Unlimited!)

Now, who is up there, when Allah (S.W.T.) is down here, in the sky of this world?

If you say that Allah (S.W.T.) is still up there, then how could you also say that He came down here? And if you say He is partly up there and partly down here, then you have contradicted another Islamic principle that says Allah (S.W.T.) is not a material being and thus He has no “parts”. (Allahus Samad) see Holy Qur’an 112:2)

And if you agree with us that He is simultaneously up there and down here, and always everywhere – which is the Belief of all the Muslims (“He is with you any where you are!” Holy Qur’an 57:04, “We are near you, but you cannot see!” Holy Qur’an:56:85. “We are nearer to him (man) than his own jugular vein!” Holy Qur’an: 50:16 etc., etc.), then that so- called “Hadith” becomes meaningless and fake, because it claims that only during the night, Allah(S.W.T.) comes down to the sky of this world!

b. Besides, is this “Night” of your “Hadith” the night of the Middle East and Asia or is it the night of America?

How about the Scandinavian countries, wherein it is six months night, and another six months, day?

And even more ridiculous, is the fact that your “Hadith” indicates that “Allah’s Office time to forgive the sinners” is held only at night time; He cannot accept their repentance and other requests, during the day time!

While the Holy Qur'an says:

1. ...“ When my servants ask you (O' Muhammad!) about me, tell them: “I AM NEAR!” (Not in the sky!) I answer the call of everyone who calls me...(anytime).”

Holy Qur'an (2:186, etc.)

2. “Truly my lord is near and Answering !”

Holy Qur'an (11:61)

3. “He is the listener, the near one!”

Holy Qur'an(34:50)

4. “Everything in the heavens and in the earth ask Him (for their needs); Everyday (always, not only night time!) He is Gloriously Doing!”

Holy Qur'an (55:29)

If I were you, I would feel greatly ashamed of Allah (S.W.T.) to present such kind of “Hadith” contrary to those clear Qur'anic verses, and even worse, to attribute such baseless contradictions, to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Righteous Companions (R.A.)!

Question: Is it true that the sahaba could never go wrong, and what ever they did, they were rewarded by Allah (S.W.T.), doubly, if they were right, and at least a single reward, if they were wrong?

Answer: No, Brother! Because if that illogical and un-Islamic view

were correct, then all those Sahaba, who conspired and murdered Khalifah Othman (the Third Khalifah of Islam) must be rewarded for the crime that they committed, just because they were Sahaba! While we know that under the Islamic Principles they are not rewarded, but rather they will even be punished for what they did, as we shall see later.

Those Sahaba, who murdered Khalifah Othman, either did not consider him as the Legitimate Khalifah of the Holy Prophet (as some great Sunni Scholars, like Abul A'la Maududi of Pakistan and others, believe--- for details see "Khilafat Wa Molukiyyat" by Maududi) or else, if they believed him to be a true Khalifah, then they have committed an unforgivable sin in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) and a great injustice to the whole Muslims Ummah, for which there could be no forgiveness, without a compensation; and their punishment, according to the Holy Qur'an is, death in this world and the Hell in the hereafter, forever and ever!

“And anyone, who kills a Believer, intentionally, his punishment is Hell forever and ever, plus the anger and the curse of Allah; and a harsh punishment is prepared for him!”

Holy Qur'an (4:93).

Now, what will you say? Will you deny the words of Allah (S.W.T.), which no true Believer could do, or would you rather accept that:

1. According to the words of Allah (S.W.T.), those Sahaba, who murdered Khalifah Othman, are in Hell forever and ever (not rewarded, as the majority think!).

2. Allah (S.W.T.) is Angry with those Sahaba (not pleased with them, as many would like us to believe!).
3. Allah (S.W.T.) has already cursed them, despite being the Sahaba (and who are we to go against Allah's Decisions?).
4. The only possibility of getting out of this dilemma is to say that: This rule of Allah (S.W.T.) does not apply in the case of Kalifha Othman, because he went out of the bounds of Islam, and he deserved to be killed, by the Sahaba (as Lady Aishah wished. For details, see Tabari's History, Cairo, vol.4, p. 277 also Nehayah by Ibne Athir, vol.5, p.80, etc.)

The True Meaning of Double and Single Rewards

That ruling about the Scholars of Islam (Including the qualified Sahaba), who teach Islam to others that don't know, and in the process of doing their duty, sometimes they have to issue a ruling or Fatwa---in other words, they have to apply Ijtihad; but even that should satisfy several conditions before it is valid. For example:

1. The Ijtihad (by Sahaba or by the Ulama) should not go against any clear instructions of Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an; otherwise, it is not valid and it is not rewarded, but even could be punishable.
2. It should not also go against any clear practices of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or the Sunnah of the Prophet.
3. It should not be contrary to any valid Hadith or instructions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.).

4. It should not go against the Ijma or the overwhelming majority of the Muslim Ummah. (Like in the case of the Shrine of the Holy Prophet, which the Wahhabis don't like but the rest of the Muslims respect!).
5. It should not also be contrary to the "aql" or the common sense.

Now, if a Muslim scholar (or a Sahaba) gives his opinion regarding any secondary Islamic tenets (not the fundamental Principles, which are non- negotiable!), then he is entitled to a great reward for doing a service for Allah (S.W.T.) and to the Ummah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). and if he did his best and yet he could not find any ruling on the subject anywhere, and out of necessity, had no other choice but to issue a ruling and solve the problem, then he is entitled to a reward, even if he made a mistake; (No! Mistake doesn't have a reward, it may have forgiveness) but rather a "reward" for the "effort" he made, in solving a problem in the Islamic society!

(Not just doing anything he wanted to do, including the murder of the innocent people, or raping Muslims wives like what "sahaba" Khalid Bin Walid did and still be rewarded, solely because he happened to have met the Holy Prophet, even once, in his lifetime!).

The analogy of being rewarded thru Allah's Grace, is just like a qualified doctor, who does his best and yet, his patient dies. He is still rewarded, not for the killing the patient (which can be punishable if it is proven to be a negligence) but rather for doing his duty and his best, under the prevailing circumstances.

I hope the answer is clear.

Question: The Shi-ahs believe in the total purity and the Infallibility of the Holy Prophets (P.B.U.T.) from Adam (A.S.) up to the last Prophet ---Our beloved Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) as well as his successors--- The Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt.

But how come the Holy Qur'an mentions the "sin" or the "Sins" of the Holy Prophets, like Adam A.S. or even the Prophet Mohammad himself, thru the following Ayahs:

1. " ... And Adam disobeyed his lord and was mislead (by Shaitan)."

Holy Qur'an (20:121).

Or about the Holy Prophet Mohammad's "sins" the Holy Qur'an says:

2. "Truly, We gave you a clear victory!"

"So that (by this victory) Allah may remove all your sins of the past and of the future...."

Holy Qur'an(48:1-2).

And some other similar Ayahs. Why is that so?

Answer: Well, actually these types of questions need a more detailed explanation, which is beyond the scope of our book. Nevertheless, we have to give the minimum possible answer; just good enough to satisfy the questions, here.

As far as the "sin" of Prophet Adam (A.S.) is concerned, the

answer is given in the question about the Khalifah of Allah (S.W.T.) see the question on page 169 of this book. And regarding the Infallibility and the Impeccability of the Holy Imams of the Ahlul Bayt, the detailed answer could be found in the Chapter Two of The Book titled "Prophet Mohammad and his Household [Ahlulbayt] by Ustad Abdus Samad, (Manila, Philippines' 1996).

But, what we shall try to explain now is regarding the alleged "sins" of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) that are mentioned in the Holy Qur'an:

First, we should understand that in any religion, and that includes Islam, there are some Fundamental Beliefs that could never be neglected, and any other views or statements found in, say, the Holy Qur'an or the Authentic Hadith, that seemed to be contrary to those Fundamental Principles, should be interpreted under the guiding light of those Essentials of Faith.

For example, the most Essential Belief in Islam is that God is Absolutely One (Because logically speaking, there can only be one Number One!) but, what will you say about those verses in the Holy Qur'an, in which Allah (S.W.T.) says: "We created... this and that" "We sent revelation ..." "We gave...etc., etc"? (Which are of course the Plurals of Majesty, otherwise it means that there are many gods, which is un-Islamic!).

The Wahhabis, who have an exclusive claim to Islam (!) say that we should never even attempt to explain the Words of Allah (S.W.T.) [Because, we are not holy enough to do that kind of interpretations!] and we should take them as they are ---just literally!

(So, "We" means several Gods!?).

In that case, then Allah (S.W.T) has a “Face” (with eyes and ears and nose and mouth?), He has a hand” (with how many fingers? Like the Hindu gods?) He goes here and there, etc. (See the Holy Qur’an for details).

But all this goes against the First Principle and the Essential Beliefs of Islam, that: Allah (S.W.T.) is one and only! He is not material, but Spiritual ... He is The Absolute, Unlimited one, which cannot be perceived by the limited mortals like us He is Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent, etc. etc.

So, whatever else contrary to those Basic Elements of Faith you read or hear from someone, must be interpreted accordingly, otherwise your Faith well be in a shambles (Just like the Wahhabis who are now in a quagmire about their beliefs, which contradict so many clear verses of the Holy Qur’an, the practices and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet and so many other Islamic Traditions – e.g. The opposition to the building of the Shrines of the Prophets and the holy Men of Allah or denouncing the celebration of the Birth of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), as Haram or Prophet’s prophecies about the future and the unseen, as being against Tauhid, etc., etc.).

Now, going back to the main question (i.e. the sins of the Holy Prophets, according to the Holy Qur’an) the answer is as follows:

It contradicts the first principle of the Prophethood that is: A Prophet of Allah (S.W.T) cannot be preaching purity and truth and violating it at the same time! He cannot commit any sins himself, including the sin of lying and cheating, otherwise all his words and claims to the truth, including his claim that the Holy Qur’an is the word of Allah (S.W.T), will be in question; in that case, how could there be any Faith?

But a thousand and one Ayah in the Holy Qur'an attest to the fact that the Prophets, especially the Last and the Greatest of them all, i.e. the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), could never say or do anything contrary to the commands of Allah (S.W.T.), and if there seems to be anything like that, it has either been a minor ethical negligence (not a sin!) or it was just meant to educate others, thru Allah's correction of His Prophet's deeds, etc.

Now, here are some Qur'anic verses to explain further:

1. "And We made them Imams, guiding (the people) by Our Orders, and We Talked to them to do right things..." (Not wrong things!).

Holy Qur'an (21:73).

2. "Tell them (O' Mohammad!) If Allah wished, I should not have read (these verses) to you.. I have lived my whole life amongst you, can't you understand! (that I never did anything wrong, cheat or lie, etc.?)."

Holy Qur'an (10:16).

(No unbeliever ever contradicted the Holy Prophet by saying: "O' Mohammad! You committed a sin in your entire lifetime; and I saw it!")

(But the Wahhabi groups say that: "He committed sin before he "became" a Prophet, but not after!- As if the Prophets "become" Prophets, while the Truth is that they are born Prophets)"

[See the stories of Prophet Jesus and John A.S. in the Holy Qur'an].

Now, who is more unbelieving, the unbelievers or those so called “Muslims”?).

3. “(The Prophet) doesn’t speak from his selfish desire! But whatever he says, is a revelation!...

Holy Qur’an (53:3-4)

(And yet, some “Muslims” believe that the Prophet Mohammad made mistakes in some non-religious or even some religious matters! In fact, Omar once asked the Holy Prophet to “take back some of his Hadithes, because the people may misunderstand them!” Is that also your belief?).

4. “Verily, in (the life of) the Prophet of Allah, there is a beautiful pattern for you (to follow)!”

Holy Qur’an (33:21)

5. “And you (O’ Mohammad!) Are of a great character! (Not a sinful one!).

Holy Qur’an (68:04).

6. “We sent you (O’ Mohammad!) As a Mercy (of Allah) for all creatures!”

Holy Qur’an (21:107).

(Not another sinner like them! Because they have enough of that stuff themselves!).

7. “We did not send any Prophet, but to be obeyed (by the people) because of the Order of Allah!”

Holy Qur'an (4:64).

(Should we obey a person who himself is disobedient to Allah S.W.T.).

All this, and many other Ayahs in the Holy Qur'an prove that a Prophet, especially the seal of the Prophets (Prophet Mohammad) could never be a sinner, himself.

These kinds of allegations, i.e. the Holy Prophet committing sins or mistakes, were started by some unqualified rulers, who claimed to be the Khalifahs of the Holy Prophet (sitting on his seat and occupying his lofty position) and yet being ignorant about his teachings and because of their moral weakness, they committed sins and blunders after blunders. They wanted to tell the people that: If we committed sins after sins or mistakes, it's not a big deal! Even the Holy Prophet committed them! And if some Sahaba did not obey the Holy Prophet, it was because the Holy Prophet was wrong, sometimes!--- A good (actually a very bad) justification for self-deceiving. However Allah (S.W.T.) supports His Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) by saying:

8. “But no, by thy Lord, they can have no Faith, until they make you the sole judge in all their differences, and submit to your decisions completely, without any reservations in their hearts! (That the Prophet made a mistake, etc.,etc.).”

Holy Qur'an(4:65)

(Now, where are those who claim that the Muslims should decide for themselves, not the Prophet (P.B.U.H.?).

9. “The end of those who went into extreme in doing wrong, was (and is) to deny the signs of Allah, and to make fun of them!”

Holy Qur’an (30:10).

(Like the “Khalifah” Yazid son of Mo’awia, son of Abu Sufyan, a favorite Khalifah of the Wahhabis, who beheaded Imam Hosain, the Grandson of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H., and then he also shouted: “The Bani Hashim, [the household of the Prophet]. Were after power! There was no such thing as revelation!” In other words, Yazid the “Khalifah” of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was denying that he was a Prophet, and that there was any revelation called Qur’an, etc., etc. You cannot blame him much, because he just followed another “Khalifah” of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who used to say:

“Until that day (the Hodaibiyya Peace Agreement, between the Holy Prophet, and the Unbelievers of Makkah, to which Omar protested, as usual!) I had never doubted the Prophethood of the Prophet Mohammad!” (But that day, he did!).

(See 1) Sahih Muslim, Chapter of Hodaibiyya, 2) Sahih Bukhari “Kitab Ash-Shurut”, etc.)

In all of these, there are some unforgettable lessons from the History of Islam, for any Intelligent Muslim to learn and to straighten his path accordingly, and not just follow his ancestors, (Salafi), blindly!

As the Holy Qur’an says:

“Keep on guiding us (O ’Allah!)
In the way of those (people)
Whom you have Blessed!
Not the Cursed (Ones!)
And not the misguided (People)

Holy Qur’an (1:6-7)

(Note: The Holy Qur’ans that are published in Pakistan, don’t have ayah No. 6 in Surah Al-Fatihah! In fact, almost all the Qur’ans published by the Ahlus Sunnah in India, Bangladesh, and Sri Lanka, don’t have Ayah with No.6, but rather they jump from 5 to 7!).

THE TRUE MEANING OF “SIN” IN THAT AYAH

And now, after those explanations, that lay the ground for a correct understanding of Islam as a whole, and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in particular, it’s about time to zero in on the specific. Take for example, the second ayah of the Surah Al-Fatah, in the Holy Qur’an that says:

“Truly, We have given you (O’ Mohammad!) a clear victory
... So that Allah may remove all your sins...”

Holy Qur’an (48:1-2).

The Answer is that: Those sins, were not the sins of the Holy Prophet in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.), but rather those were his sins in the eyes of the unbelievers of Makkah!

Remember that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) went against the entire belief system of the Arab society of that time (as did

Prophet Abraham A.S. during his time) and thus he became a “rebel” deserving to be killed, with grave “sins”, like blasphemy, against the idols in Ka’bah and opposing many other traditions of Jahiliyyah, (like the burying of their daughters alive, etc.).

Those were some unforgivable “sins” to Abu Sufyan, Abu Jahal, Abu Lahab and other leaders of Makkah, and the violator, in this case Prophet Mohammad, was considered a great “sinner” against the gods of Arabia, for which the punishment was no less than death! And that’s why some 40- men, from 40 tribes of Arabia, came to kill the Prophet, and he had to flee his own city and take refuge in Yathrib (Later on called Madinah).

So, in the eyes of the unbelievers of Makkah, Mohammad, not only was not a Holy Prophet, as he claimed, but rather to them he was a big criminal who had insulted the gods and had broken many laws of the Jahiliyyah, and now he was a fugitive from the law, whom the elders of Makkah were trying to extradite back to Makkah and probably, to burn him alive!”(As it was done to Prophet Abraham A.S.).

But, Allah (S.W.T.) says: “By giving you a clear victory (O’ Mohammad!) Against the people of Makkah, We turned your “sins”, in their eyes, into virtues, and you, a former “rebel”, after this victory, became a Hero! And now, whatever you do, and what ever you did before, that they considered as “grave sins” have been removed from you!”

(That is a double victory! To have your past deeds forgiven, and also to be accepted as their Hero; and your acts now become standard and they will be emulated, even by your former enemies!).

A beautiful Chinese proverb sums it up by saying: “The

conquerors are Kings, the defeated are called bandits!” What makes this view more acceptable is the fact that Allah (S.W.T.) in the latter part of this Ayah says:

“... To forgive the sins of past and (even) the future!...” Well we all know that Allah (S.W.T.) does not want to encourage His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to commit sins in the future, but that means it refers to his future acts, in the implementation of the Islamic Laws which were against all Arab practices (like breaking their idols, which to them was a very great sin, etc.)

Besides, what could be the relation of the victory in Makkah, to the personal “sins” of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.)? So, it could only mean his law Breaking acts, in the eyes of the former establishment. That’s the true meaning of the “sin” in the Ayah. I hope it is clear by now!

P.S.

Please also take note that whenever you come across such a word as “sin” with regards to the Holy Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) you should understand that: Those are not the “sin” which we commit, but rather some “shortcomings” in comparison with the excellent standards of greatness, which are expected from the Holy Prophets (P.B.U.T.) but not of the ordinary men.

Just remember that no matter how pure and clean a Prophet is, still in front of the Absolute Perfection of the Almighty Allah, he is “inadequate”!

(And these are some delicate points that the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) can understand, but the Wahhabis and their leaders, never!).

Question: How come when we attend your lectures in the Mosque, some Arabs and their local recruits –the Wahhabbis, scold us by saying:

-Don't go there!

-Why?

-Basta! I told you don't go there. Don't you know that they are Shi-ah?

What's wrong about you?

Answer: Well, I don't think that there is something wrong about us. May be it's the other way around! You just ask them. In fact, we never stop anyone from attending their lectures. We ourselves attend some of their lectures, listen to the Khutbah, and even pray with them.

Probably, they are afraid that if their "recruits" will attend our lectures, their eyes will be opened to the truth; and the Wahhabbis' false accusations against us will be exposed! Because, Wahhabism is just like a big balloon, full of hot air, that could be punctured by even a little "needle of Truth!"

But, Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an gives the Good News of Salvation, to those: "Who listen (first) and then follow the best of it! Those are the ones whom Allah has guided, and they are the real wise!"

Holy Qur'an (39:18)

It is very amazing that so many people have imprisoned themselves in their own "Cocoons", and some others, with their heads in the "sands", are pretending to have the monopoly of Islamic truths.

I ask you, is it possible that some strangers, who never ever saw the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were more knowledgeable about his teachings and his Sunnah than the Prophet's own Household or the Ahlul bayt?

Can Imam Abu Hanifa, who was born some 70 years after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), in Persia, or Imam Ahmad Hanbal, who was also born in Marv of Khorasan (Persia), some 150 years after Hijra, be more Knowledgeable about the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) than Imam Ali, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, who were actually living with the Holy Prophet in the same House, 24 hours a day?

Where is your right Judgement?

Are those who follow some foreign Imams (including Bukhari, Muslim, Nasai, etc.) the "pure" Muslims, but we, who follow only the Imams of the house of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), "Rejecters of the faith?" Are you kidding?

The example of those Arabs, who prevent the public from listening to our lectures, is just like their own ancestors (Salafi) in Makkah, who also used to prevent the people from listening to Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) by saying:

"He is crazy!"

"He will charm you" etc., etc.

That is because, we are not teaching anything except that which the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) taught, and his family, the Ahlul bayt, witnessed!

And we don't care anymore what some other "Imams" say, who never even saw the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and yet, they claimed to know his "true" teachings, better than his Blessed Household, the Ahlul Bayt! (See Holy Qur'an 33:33) for more).

Question: The Wahhabis say that we should not condemn or curse Yazid and other criminals, who murdered the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), or took them as captives, plundered their Properties and usurped their Authority, as the Legitimate Persons to Lead the Ummah.

Their reasoning is that those people may have repented from their sins and Allah (S.W.T.) may have granted their requests for forgiveness.

Furthermore, they also believe that those criminals are now enjoying themselves in heaven!

Answer: First of all, there is not a single concrete evidence that Yazid and his father Mo'awia son of Abu Sofyan, or the rest of the criminals, who massacred or abused the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), actually repented from their sins against the Ahlul Bayt, or corrected their wrong doings with them, by reversing their evil deeds or compensating their victims or even asking for forgiveness, firstly from Allah (S.W.T.), and then from those whom they had harmed so much, or at least from their heirs.

Therefore, legally speaking, as well as religiously and logically, the question becomes Moot and Academic! But, even if they did attempt to repent, then Allah (S.W.T.), says that He will not accept the "repentance" of those who knowingly, persistently and systematically committed sins! Take note of these clear Qur'anic statements that can erase any doubts, which those fake Wahhabi

“Hadithes” may have created in the minds of some innocent and unwary people:

- 1.) “Allah accepts the repentance, only of those people who do wrong out of ignorance (not intentionally) and repent soon thereafter. . . (Do not persist further).”
- 2.) “But there is no (accepted) repentance for those who continue in their wrong doings until Death; and then (when the death comes) he says: “Now, I repent!...” For such people, We have prepared a harsh punishment.”

Holy Qur’an (4:17-18).

- 3.) “A Believer shall not kill another Believer, except by accident...”
- 4.) “But he who kills a Believer intentionally, his punishment is Hell, forever, and the Anger of Allah and His curses upon him; also a dreadful penalty is prepared for him!”

Holy Qur’an (4:92-93).

Now, under the Light of these clear Qur’anic verses how could Yazid and Mo’awia, and the rest of people who abused, persecuted and killed the Blessed children of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) be ever qualified for a sincere repentance? (See Holy Qur’an:66:08).

Maybe, their Wahhabi friends and followers can pray for their “forgiveness”, but then again the Wahhabis themselves believe that when a person dies, nobody else can do anything for him (charitable or otherwise) anymore!

(Then why perform Salat-Al-Mayyit for our dead, or pray for their souls, at all?).

So, Yazid could not qualify for repentance because first of all, he did not change his ways, nor did he compensate the family of the Holy Prophet(P.B.U.H.) for the crimes he had committed against them, plus the fact that no Muslim group ever prayed for his forgiveness (Ijma), except perhaps some hard headed Wahhabis; But even if they did, still it is Allah (S.W.T.) Who will not forgive the murderers of a Believers, intentionally, and no Muslim, even a Wahhabi, could deny the fact that Imam Hosain was definitely the best Believer of his time, (the Master of the Youth of Heaven, according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)).

This clearly proves that the Wahhabi assumption of Yazid's alleged repentance and Allah's acceptance of his repentance, etc. are nothing more than the Wahhabis' own figments of imagination, as usual!

But Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, states it very clearly that "Assumptions can't stand vis-à-vis the Truth!"

"Majority of them follow nothing except their own fancies; But in reality, the wishful thinking cannot stand against the Truth!"

Holy Qur'an (10:31).

I pray to Allah (S.W.T.) to make the answers clear to you, too!

Question: The Wahhabis teach that Allah (S.W.T.) cannot exist in a C.R. because the comfort room is a dirty place! Is that an Islamic belief?

Answer: No! It's not an Islamic belief, but rather a Wahhabi concoction that they inherited from their ancestors of Jahiliyya (Salafis).

They cannot even understand that C.R. is dirty for you and me, but not for Allah (S.W.T.) Who is the Creator of everything, be it good or "bad" (If there is such a thing as "bad" in his creation, at all!).

If Allah (S.W.T.) would not exist in a C.R. then in that case, you could commit some sins there which Allah (S.W.T.) could not see! (Do you notice the absurdity of such a belief?).

But Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an refutes these foolish Wahhabi teachings by saying:

1. "Allah sees well All that you do!"

Holy Qur'an (2:96).

(Plus some 50 more Ayahs of the same nature that emphasize His Ability to see us, everywhere.)

2. Besides, in many other verses of the Holy Qur'an, Allah (S.W.T.) reminds us that : "He is the ever – Hearing, the All knowing one!"

Holy Qur'an (8:61)

Now, if you say that He is not in a C.R., then it means that, He cannot hear or know what's going on in several billion spots in the world, everyday!

On the contrary, the Holy Qur'an very clearly states that:

3. “He (Allah) is with you wherever you are, and Allah sees well whatever you do!”

Holy Qur’an (57:4)

What these ignorant people have assumed is that Allah (S.W.T.) has a “body” (as they believe that He will be visible in the day of Judgement!) and thus He could be affected by the physical dirt and germs of His own creation! (And that’s exactly what the Bible of the Jews and the Christians teaches about their gods!)

Well, you cannot blame these people. They don’t have much Islamic education, nor do they follow any True Imam, of Islam; they consider just memorizing (not even analyzing) some baseless “Hadithes”, sufficient enough for them to make those “Big, but absurd pronouncement about Islam” and lead many people astray.

But, Allah (S.W.T) has made His points very clear for everyone who can think, even a little, in this verse:

4. “He (Allah) is the First (Before everything)
And the Last (After Everything)

And the Apparent (Everywhere)
And the Hidden (in everything)”

Holy Qur’an (57:3)

Now, would you still say, like that misguided group, that Allah (S.W.T.) cannot exist in certain places, like the C.R..?

Question: Is it true that we should not talk in the C.R.? Then how

would I be able to answer, when somebody knocks on the door, or my parents call me etc.?

Answer: Well, this is also one of those cases in which the Bedouin and tribal culture and practices are being fed to the people of the world as the “Pure Islam”. While in reality, Islam has got nothing to do with them, at all.

In the entire Qur’an (which teaches even simple manners like how to knock on the door before you enter, how to behave in a friend’s house, how to talk in a group, how to greet, etc.,etc.) there is not a single word to indicate that you cannot talk in the C.R.

Also in the Authentic Hadith, which is required to agree with the Holy Qur’an, there is no such thing. And as far as we know from the Ahlal Bayt, there is no prohibition or even displeasure (Makruh) if you please. But such baseless beliefs are found only in some fake and man-made teachings, which are falsely being attributed to the Holy Prophet of Islam (P.B.U.H.).

On the contrary, there are several Zikr or meditations, which are recommended to be uttered, even verbally, in the C.R. (See Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim under the C.R. manners or Adaab Al-Istenja).

The problem with this people is that they underestimate the importance of our body’s ability to eliminate its toxic by- products, without which, in less than 72 hours, a person may even die!

They do not know how wonderful is the process of internal cleansing, in which, the body performs some 500 different laboratory analysis, in order to “refine” what we eat and drink, and then it eliminates the waste! (That’s a miracle, folks, if you just

think about it!).

That's why Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an says: "You can never count the Blessings that Allah has given you!"

Holy Qur'an (14:34)

In this regard, there are some thanksgiving Zikr, quoted from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which could be found in the authentic books of Hadith- both from Shi-ah and Sunni sources.

By the way, can these people tell us which Islamic rule will be broken, if someone answered a knock on the door or a person's call, while he is in the C.R.?

Do you see how "tribal" these man-made teachings are, which are only "sugar-coated" with the name of Islam, just to mislead the people?

Question: Ustad! The Wahhabis tell us that the names like Abdul Mohammad (Servant/Slave of Prophet Mohammad) or Abdur Rasul, Abdun nabi (Servant/Slave of the Prophet) or Abdul Hosain (Servant/Slave of Imam Hosain) etc. are Haram, only Abdullah (Slave/Servant Of Allah) or Abdul Aziz, etc. are allowed. Is that true?

Answer: No! It is not!

You see, the Wahhabis always try to present themselves very, very religious and "God- centered", probably to cover-up for their fake origin and their insincerities, and this overacting and super-showing, is one sure sign of a Munafiq, who is trying very hard to hide something. (Remember the Pharisees of the time of Prophet

(Eisa A.S.) who used to put up a very religious façade, by painting themselves pale-faced and standing in the street corners and praying in public, just to show everybody how seriously they were in prayer and fasting?)

That's why Allah (S.W.T.) describes the Munafiqs in the chapter of the Hypocrites, in the Holy Qur'an, this way:

“And when you look at their physical appearance it is deceiving, and when they talk, you (like to) Listen to their sayings (it seems interesting). They are like propped up wood!(Pompous)”

Holy Qur'an (63:4)

(Do you recall those extremely long beards, like the Jews, those antique dresses, and the abnormal appearances, while the Holy Prophet and his Sahaba did not use any unusual or exotic style, but the same style that was popular in Makkah, during those days!).

Now, going back to your Question, whether using names like Abdul Mohammad (Servant/ Slave of Prophet Mohammad or Abdul Hosain (Servant/Slave of Imam Hosain) is Haram, the answer, as we have said, is no, for the following reasons:

- 1.) The Holy Prophet's own grandfather was called Abdul Motallib (Servant/Slave of Mottalib) and he named his own son (the father of the Prophet) Abdullah, meaning to say that he believed in both names, without calling one Haram and the other one, Halal!
- 2.) The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) never said that the name of my grandfather was Haram and you should never name your children Abdul Motallib! (That's why many

Muslims use the names Mottalib or Abdul Mottalib, until today).

- 3.) Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba had Servants/Slaves (which was a tradition among the Muslims, Christians, Jews and all other nations of the World) and those Servants/Slaves in Arabic are called: Abd (Obedient).

So, if having an Abd itself was not Haram, but rather it was the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the practice of his Sahaba, then why calling them Abd of the Prophet, or Abdul Mohammad, became Haram?(How come the act of being an Abd is O.K. but calling him/her the Abd of so and so is Haram? In other words, you do it, but you don't want to call a spade a spade? What a Hypocrisy!)

And if a Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Sahaba had those Abds, and they were called as Abds of the Prophet, then why can't a Muslim today call himself or his child an Honorary Servant of Prophet Mohammad"? Do you mean to say that if the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were alive today, any True Muslim would feel uncomfortable to serve him or to be called his servant!

If Allah (S.W.T.) is always asking us to Believe in Allah and also to believe in his Prophet" and to "Obey Allah and also to Obey his Prophet" then why suddenly being a Servant/Slave to the Great Prophet becomes Haram!? (Another Bid-ah from the Wahhabism?)

- 4.) Imam Ali, who, according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was the "Gate to the city of Knowledge" i.e.. The Prophet, (see Bukhari, Muslim, etc.) often used to say:

"I am an Abd from among the many other Abds of Prophet Mohammad."

Well, Imam Ali knew more about Islam than any self-styled Wahhabi “Aalim” could ever imagine. If calling oneself an Abd to the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were Haram, Then Imam Ali, would never say that.

On other occasions, the same Imam Ali used to say:

“Anyone who teaches me one word, has made me his Abd (slave) forever!”

Now, what will you say? Will you accuse Ali, the First Muslim and the best, according to the Holy Qur’an (66:4 Ref. Dorrul Manthur, by Imam Suyuti, etc.) of Shirk, because he called himself an Abd to the Holy Prophet, or an Abd to his teachers!

5.) The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

“Hasan and Hosain are the Masters (Sayyids) of the youth of heaven” (see all books of Hadith). Also the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: “Fatimah is the lady of the Women of the Heaven.”

So if according to the Holy Prophet, Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain are the Masters of the Youth, and Fatimah is the Lady of the women of Heaven, then certainly the people of the Heaven must be under them, and they could not be masters, because they have already masters, per declaration of the Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.), then what will they be, if not servants or “Abd”?

Either you have to deny the undeniable Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or else you have to accept that the people of the Heaven are very much honored by being Servants of Imam Hasan (Abdul Hasan) Imam Hosain (Abdul Hosain) and Fatimah Zahra (Abdul Zahra).

6.) In order to prove from the Holy Qur'an, that Allah (S.W.T.) Himself calls the servants /slaves of the Muslims, as "Abd," here are some examples:

1. "O' Believers! The Law of Retaliation is written for you... The free man for free man and the Abd (slave) for Abd..."

Holy Qur'an (2:178).

2. "Don't marry the unbelievers.... A slave man, who believes, is better than an unbelieving free man..."

Holy Qur'an (2:221).

Now, whose slaves were they? Of course the slaves of the Muslims, then why can't we call them the slaves of so and so?

3. "And marry among yourselves or from among the chaste slaves of you, male or female..."

Holy Qur'an (24:32)

So, if Allah (S.W.T.) calls them "your slaves" then why the Wahhabis claim that they are not our slaves, but Allah's slaves, and calling them anybody else's slave is Shirk! Are you being more religious than Allah (S.W.T.) or are you overacting in order to cover-up your hypocrisy?

4. "Allah made some of you richer than the others. Those who are given more, will not share everything equally with their servants (slaves)."

Holy Qur'an (16:71)

5. “Allah gives an example of slaves under the domination of another, who has no authority of his own...”

Holy Qur’an (16:75)

6. “Truly, your Master is Allah and his Messenger...(So we are the servants/Abds of Allah and the Prophet!)”

Holy Qur’an (5:58)

A Clarification

Probably one reason why these ignorant people thought that is it Haram to call anybody “servant/slave of the Prophet” and they even fabricated some fake Hadithes to justify their man-made beliefs (as usual), is the fact that they could not even understand the meaning of the word “Abd” in the first place.

What is the meaning of “Abd”

Well, the word Abd is an Arabic and also a Hebrew term meaning servant/slave/obedient, etc. It originally comes from the root word “Obudiyyah” which means “Obedience/Servitude/Slaveness” (Just like in English “Obedient”).

Now, if this word is used for us in relation to Allah (S.W.T.) the meaning is different and much deeper, than say in relation to our worldly masters, superiors, bosses, employers, etc.

In relation to Allah (S.W.T.) “Obudiyyah” means worship and a total surrender of body, soul, and spirit and virtually everything that we possess, i.e. an absolute submission!

But, in relation to our worldly masters, bosses, employers, and higher-ups, it implies only a limited authority that they have over us, and while we have to obey them also as our masters, yet we should not worship them, nor should we carry their orders against the Laws of Allah (S.W.T.).

Therefore, when someone calls himself an honorary servant/slave of the Prophet, or if he is actually the servant/slave of him, the relationship is different from his servant/ slave relationship with Allah (S.W.T.)

If only the Wahhabis could understand this “difference” then the problem would have been solved, but unfortunately, some people will never understand, because Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an, has already said, that:

“They have hearts that do not understand, eyes that do not see, and ears that do not hear.... They are like cattle and even worse!...”

Holy Qur’an (7:179)

Question: Is it true that the “love of the Relatives” which is required by Allah (S.W.T.) thru His Prophet in verse 25, Chapter 42 of the Holy Qur’an, “as the compensation for the efforts of Prophet Mohammad,” refers to “our own relatives”, not the “relatives of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.)”?

In other words, are we obliged to “Love the Ahlal Bayt, as a token of our gratitude to the Holy Prophet” or, as some people say, we just have to “Love our own relatives, as a compensation for the Holy Prophet’s services to us”?

Answer: The norm of human decency tells us that: Any compensation for someone's efforts should be paid him first, and in case he asked for nothing, but "The Love of kins ", then that love is first and foremost for (him and for) those, who are his kins, rather than those, who have not done any services, and thus, they are not entitled to any compensation for the undone job, in the first place!"

Even Allah (S.W.T.) doesn't reward someone else for another person's efforts (H.Q. 53:39), although, He may Bless the children for the good works of their parents, or vice versa:

"We gave (to Abraham) Isaac and Jacob (as the children) and We placed the Prophethood and the book in his Household, and We gave him his rewards in this life (as well ---- he became rich, and famous also); And in the Next Life, he is among the Righteous Ones!"

Holy Qur'an (29:27)

Now, going back to the issue of compensation, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in many Hadithes is saying that it means his relatives, then who are we to say otherwise,? Unless we also want to declare our enmity against the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) (H.Q. 4:54) and his Blessed Family, as Mo-awia, Yazid and many others, did!

Question: But, they argue that the Holy Qur'an just says: "The Love of the relatives", not the "Love of my relatives"!

Answer: Well, again that's where the common sense comes in (although the common Sense doesn't seem to be very common, among the common folks!).

Yes, it is true that the Holy Qur'an, did not say: "My Relatives", but did it say "Your Relatives?"

So, if it did not say: "My Relatives" nor did it say: "Your Relatives" and it just said: "The Relatives", then you have to use your right Judgement, in order to understand that:

The one who is being compensated for his services, is the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) not you and me, and therefore, the following statement that says:

"Except (I ask of you) to Love the Relatives" (See: H.Q. 42:23), could only mean the Relatives of the one who is to be compensated, not the one who has to compensate!

In other words, it is the relatives of the person, to whom we owe the gratitude, not the relatives of the person who himself is indebted and owes gratitude to the first party! (= A double Jeopardy?!).

Still, in other words: It means the relatives of the benefactor (P.B.U.H.), not the one who has benefited from his services!

(You mean to say that when you have been served by someone, as a compensation to that service, you will still get another service in your favor? What a self-serving idea!).

Question: The Wahhabis tell us that: There is no need to follow any Imams in Islam; we just have to read the Holy Qur'an and the Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and to follow them; Is that true?

Answer: No! It is not. Just remember that there was a time when out

of the entire Muslim population, there were only 5 or 7 people who could read and write! And even they, did not have much to read; Because, it took the Muslims a quarter of a century before they could even compile the Holy Qur'an, into its present form, and two centuries more, before the Hadithes of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were compiled in the forms of Sahih Bukhari,Muslim,Tirmidi, etc.

So, within such a long period of time, that they had no books to read, who was teaching them, if not the Imams? (And that's why we have had so many Imams, since the early days of Islam, and it is a clear proof, thru the Ijmaa of all Muslims, except the Wahhabis, and their blind followers, that the Muslim Ummah, always needs a qualified Imam! In Fact the Holy Qur'an clearly says that "In that day (=Day of Judgement) We shall bring every "people" with their "Imam" See: Holy Qur'an (17:71) etc.

As for their education today, the majority of Muslims, especially those in the Third World and the forth world countries, are illiterates --- particularly about the Arabic language, and more so about the hard points in the Holy Qur'an, and the Hadith.

How then, do you expect those illiterate folks to read the Holy Qur'an or the Hadithes, by themselves, and even to understand them, correctly! (This, plus another Wahhabi dogma that believes, we should not even translate the Holy Qur'an into other languages! In that case, how are the non- Arab Muslims going to understand the Holy Qur'an, which even the Arab Ulama cannot completely understand? Therefore, there is the necessity of some very qualified persons to teach us the true meanings of the Qur'anic Verses, and not just guessing in the dark! (See Holy Qur'an 10:36 for more explanation).

Now, if the Muslims in the early days of Islam, who were closer to the time of the Holy Prophet(P.B.U.H.) needed so many

Imams to help them understand the Truth of this religion, how much more we need it today? We are even more desperately in need of a qualified Imam, to explain the unclear issues, and to save the Ummah from disunity and further divisions.

Just to give you an example of how unable the Muslims have been, in the correct understanding of the Holy Qur'an, without a qualified Imam, it is enough to realize that over 1400 years the Believers in Islam, have been divided on how to even wash their hands for their daily prayers, as the Holy Qur'an tells them to do!

Half of the Muslim populations wash their hands from the elbow down to the palm, while the other half, wash it from their palms upward (!!) to their elbows! And both of them claim that they have read it in the Holy Qur'an that says: "When you stand up to pray, wash your faces and your hands, up to your elbows!"

Holy Qur'an (5:6)

(So, if somebody told you to wash your hands up to your wrist, then you will start washing it from the tip of your fingers upward until finally you will reach your wrist? Or you would rather understand that the wrist is the limit? Which one is more logical? Although "Wahhabis" don't believe in logic!)

While the truth of the matter is that we always need a qualified Imam, in order to teach us the true Islamic issues in every age and for everybody. And that is also the meaning of that famous Hadith from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which says:

"Anyone (Muslim) who dies without knowing the Imam of his time, has died the death of Jahiliyyah" (i.e. Before Islam).

During Friday prayers, the Shiekh of Makkah, a Wahhabi himself, always prays for “The Imam of Muslimin”. Who, is he? Then why do you preach that the Muslims don’t need any Imam?”
Note: The Word “Imam” and its derivatives are mentioned 12 times in the Holy Qur’an (2:124 etc.) and still the whabbis say that we don’t need “Imams”!

Question: The Majority of Muslims believe that Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) died without leaving any Last Will or Testament for his Family, and he did not even say a word about his successor; Is that true?

Answer: No; it is not! That’s why I always remind my Brothers and Sisters in Islam, not to be carried away by the big number of the crowds, because the numbers do not justify the truth, but rather it’s the Truth that justifies the groups, big or small!

(Remember the saying: “You and God constitute a majority!” That’s why when Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) said: “Ali is always with the Truth and Truth is always with Ali!” He knew very well that: Ali will not be always with the majority, and the majority will not be always with Ali---- In fact the majority was with Mo’awia son of Abu Sufyan! Later on, Imam Hosain, the grandson of the Holy Prophet was in minority, but Yazid son of Mo’awia was in Majority!).

Now, going back to your Question, how could Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) go against the Order of Allah (S.W.T.) that says: “Every believer should execute his/her will, before death? “See Holy Qur’an, 2:180 and 5:106)

How could a Prophet (P.B.U.H.) order the Muslims to make their wills, but he himself, being the No.1 Muslim (H.Q. 6:16) failed

to practice what he preached? While we all know very well that it is a great sin and immoral to exhort others to something that we ourselves do not practice (Holy Qur'an 61:2). So, definitely Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had his Last Will, just like any other Muslim, even if the majority wants to deny the truth, and to fool themselves!

As for the declaration of his successor, after him, the answer is as follows:

- a) He did announce his "assistant, Vesir and successor" at the first Da'wah he made, in Makkah, among his own relatives (Da'wah Zil Ashirah / see Holy Qur'an: 26/214). See all books of Hadith, including the most famous Sunni Scholar, Tabari's book on the history of Islam, Cairo, Egypt, 1357A.H. vol.11.p63, etc.
- b) He also repeated this many times, in words and in deed, during the 23 years of his Da'awah. And then again, he did it more elaborately, in front of some 300,000 Muslims, returning from haj, in Ghadir Khum! (See Al-Ghadir, by Shaikh Amini, etc.)
- c) And finally, he decided to put it in writing, when he was on his death bed, only to be disobeyed by some "followers", who shouted back at him saying: "No need for your writing! The Book of Allah is enough for us."

Ref. Sahih Bukhari, vol. 7,p.389, Hadith No.573 (see Original Version).

(But, as it was proven later, The Book of Allah alone is not enough, we certainly need the Sunnah of his Prophet, too!).

Those who claim that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), did not appoint any successors after himself, are actually accusing all his “Righteous Khalifahs (Khulafa Rashidin)” of breaking the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet! Because, all of them appointed their own successors, after themselves! (What kind of Sahabah or Khalifa were they who did the “Opposite” of the Prophet!)

Let us see how:

1. The First Khalifah, Abu Bakar, did not follow the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, when he appointed the Second Khalifah, Omar, as his own successor!
2. The Second Khalifah, Omar, also broke the Tradition of the Holy Prophet, by appointing six people (Shaura) to choose one from among themselves, as the Khalifah of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!
3. The Third Khalifah, Othman, was killed before he could appoint anybody; But because he himself was one of the six people, who were chosen by Khalifah Omar, as a possible candidate to become a Khalifah, it means that he also believed in the appointment of a successor.

(Contrary to the Holy Prophet’s Practice of not saying anything about it, as the majority claim!)

4. The Fourth Khalifah, Imam Ali, declared Imam Hasan (as per the instructions and the will of the Holy Prophet, as we believe) his own successor, by appointment.

Now, if you still insist that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not say or do anything about his own successor, while we see that

all his “Righteous Followers” did the opposite, then it only means that (Na-uzu-bil-Lah--- may Allah forbid):

- a) The best followers of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his disciples and the Best Muslims of all time, broke the Sunnah and the Tradition of the Holy Prophet!
- b) They actually knew what to do, even better than the Holy Prophet! (as some Sahabah, who objected to the Prophet’s decision were implying).
- c) They were more concerned about the future of Islam and the Muslim Ummah, than the Holy Prophet, himself!

And if none of those are possible (as no true Muslim can accept those views) then it means that they were all following the Sunnah, of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which was the announcement of his successor after him (and his righteous followers were doing the same, as the Prophet did), even if:

“The majority of people will never (truly) believe, no matter how hard you (the Prophet) try!”.

Holy Qur’an (12:103)

Besides, if all the Prophets from Adam to Noah, to Ibrahim, to Moses to Isa, did appoint their own successor, why would Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) do otherwise?!

Question: Is it True that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not leave any properties for his children, at all?

Answer: Can any father (or mother) die, without passing his own properties (no matter how little) to his or her offspring? Then, the Laws of inheritance should be abolished from the Islamic jurisprudence!

But Allah (S.W.T.) in many parts of the Holy Qur'an, orders the Believers to strictly observe the rules of Inheritance among their children and even among their relatives.

“ It is written, for you that when anyone of you is near death, if you leave anything, he should execute a Will, in favor of his parents and those related (more so for the children, which is so obvious under any law, that there is no need to mention it, at all!) The best way possible: That is an obligation for the God-fearing persons.”

Holy Qur'an (2:180 and 5:106).

Now, how could the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) break the same law of Islam that he was telling others to apply? Tell me, how is it possible? Was the holy Prophet not a God-fearing person? (Na-uzo-Bil-lah God forbid!).

Question: But how come the first Khalifah, Abu Bakr, confiscated Fadak (an Orchard, given to Fatimah Zahra, by the Holy Prophet, himself) and said:

“I heard the Messenger of Allah, saying that: We, the Prophets do not inherit, nor do we leave any inheritance (to our relatives); whatever we leave behind is for charity!”

Answer: What?! A Hadith against the Holy Qur'an? That is Impossible! Then somebody must be lying, for sure!^^

Just show me a Prophet, who died and after his death, his properties were given to others, but not to his own children!

How come this Hadith was never heard by the family of the Prophet, who loved and lived with him, during his entire life, but

only by the opponents and the persecutors of the Blessed Household?

When Fatimah Zahra's property was confiscated by Abu Bakr, she said:

“Abu Bakr! How come you inherited your father (and your children will inherit you) but I cannot inherit my father? (An Islam with a double standard; with an unfavorable bias against those who were actually favored by Allah and His Messenger The Holy Ahlal Bayt?).

“Abu Bakr! Have you not read the Holy Qur'an, that says:

“(Prophet) Solaiman inherited (Prophet) Dawood” (Not only spiritually, but all his properties, as well?). Holy Qur'an (27:16)

Now considering that Fatimah Zahra was born in the House of Revelation, and she was educated by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself, and that she was actually the first Woman in Islam, who collected the Holy Qur'an with its first-hand commentaries quoted from the Holy Prophet, then she knew what she was talking about; and the Holy Qur'an is also supporting her stand In other words, she was not depending on any one-person – narrated Hadith, but rather on the sure Words of Allah (S.W.T.).

Besides, if what the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had left behind, were not to be inherited by his family and the relatives, but rather by the government and the people, as the majority claims, then why did they not confiscate his other belongings, as well.... Like his clothes, horse, camel, sheep, goat, chicken, and more importantly his residence? The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not say: “Only my orchard is for charity, not my other belongings!”

So, those who confiscated his orchard (Fadak) but not his other properties actually broke the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, by looting only his choice properties and leaving the small Properties, untouched! Now, which is which?

Furthermore, we see that some 60 years after the confiscation of Fadak Orchard from Fatimah Zahra, by the first Khalifah, another “Righteous Khalifah” called Omar Bin Abdul Aziz (the best ruler of the Umayyad Dynasty) returns that same property back to the children of Fatimah Zahra, saying:

“I will not take away from the Family of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) what he has given them!”

Now, which of those “Righteous Khalifahs” was following the truth, and which one was violating the Laws of Islam? Have you got any honest answer? Don’t tell me that both of them were doing right!

Ironically, some years later, another Umayyad Khalifah, confiscated again the same Property from the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

The again in 815 A.D. the 7th “Abbasid Khalifa” called “Ma-Moon” returned “Fadak” back to the Ahlul Bayt, to be again confiscated later, by another usurper!

Now, is that an Islamic rule or a Yo-Yo government?

Question: Is it true that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said: “The differences among My Ummah are a blessing”?

Answer: Can anybody, especially a teacher and a leader like Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), who always invited his followers, and even other people (see H.Q. 3:64) to unity, tell them that the differences and disputes among them are a blessing? That is contrary

to the Holy Qur'an and to the tradition of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and any logical thinking.

This kind of "Hadith", like many other "Hadithes" were fabricated by those selfish people, who rebelled against the "Rightful Authority" (Olil Amr). Then, in order to justify their anti- Islamic deeds, they added one more crime to their previous crimes, by inventing such a ridiculous concept that the Greatest Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) encouraged his followers to dispute among themselves and called it a blessing!

When Mo-awia, son of Abu Sufyan and the rest of the Bani-Umayyad clan, fought against Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain and the rest of the pure Family of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), [who are certified pure, by the Holy Qur'an, [33:33], they justified those barbaric acts as a blessing!

And the funny, nay, the tragic part of it was that their gullible followers also took those "Hadithes" hook, line and sinker, to be true!

Sometimes ago, I listened to a lecture by an Egyptian Islamic Scholar, who was also discussing this same "Hadith". According to him: "Disputes in logical matters are a Blessing, but in religious matters are not!"

(Now you confused me even more!)

First of all, this is against the very "Hadith" that you believe came from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that allegedly said: The disputes among my Ummah is a Blessing!"(What about other Ummah?).

Secondly, how will you justify the differences on religious

matters that exist among the Hanafi, Sha-feiy, Hanbali, Maliki, Wahhabi, etc.? Is that also a Blessing? According to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)?

Thirdly, what will happen to the very well known Hadith (a very authentic) of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which is recorded in Sahih Tirmidi, and many other books of Hadith, that says:

“After me my Ummah shall divide themselves into 73 groups (Many) and all of them shall be in Hell, except for one group!”
Anyone to answer?

Question: But what about the Qur’anic verse that says: “If your Lord wanted, He could make all people as one, but they shall always differ, except those whom your Lord has blessed, and for this (the dispute/blessing) He created them”?

Holy Qur’an (11:118-191).

Answer: Well, that ayah is telling us what the people would do, not what they should do! (As we shall see later). Remember that when Allah (S.W.T.) created the angels and the animals, they were not given any choice for disobedience (i.e. Free Will). But mankind was given the choice, and with that, comes the right choices and the wrong choices. (Remember the saying: “Free will is our Greatest gift, and also our greatest misfortune!”) Yet, we are always ordered by Allah (S.W.T.) to make only the right choice, and avoid the wrong choices, by saying:

1. “Obey Allah and His Messenger, and don’t dispute!”

Holy Qur’an (8:46).

2. “And hold you fast, all together, by the rope of Allah and be not divided!”

Holy Qur’an (3:103).

3. “And don’t be divided, like those who divided themselves and disputed after the Truth had come to them; for them is a harsh punishment (from Allah)” (not Blessings!)

Holy Qur’an (3:105).

Now, will you still say, like those who said that according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.):

“The differences among the Ummah is a blessing!”?

How to Understand Hadith

Now, before we end up, let me also give you a tip on how to distinguish the fake “Hadithes” from the real ones! ---a touchstone, if you please:

(The Wahhabis cannot give you such a standard, because they don’t believe in logic. In fact, they don’t have any logic! To them a good Muslim is an illogical one, a blind fanatic! And the blinder the better!)

So, here is the tip: Whenever you come across any Hadith, and you are not sure whether it’s genuine or fake, then present it to the Holy Qur’an, which is the Direct Word of Allah (S.W.T.).

If you found out that any verse in the Holy Qur’an is

supporting the meaning of that Hadith, then you are sure that it is truly the word of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) --- because, logically and religiously speaking, it's impossible for the Prophet of Allah (P.B.U.H.) to contradict Allah (S.W.T.)! [Just like in this "Hadith" of differences of Ummah is a Blessing].

And if it did go against the Holy Qur'an, then you know what to do. Remember the Order of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.):

"If any Hadith did not agree with the Book of Allah (S.W.T.) then throw it on the wall!" (Throw it away).

[P.S. Even if that Hadith were proven to be authentic, then the meaning is not what this people claim, for sure].

It could also mean that by looking at the different practices of different Muslims groups/sects, we can see the difference between the "True Islam vs. the fake one!"

Question: The Wahhabis teach us that we should take everything in the Holy Qur'an just literally, and we are not allowed to interpret them in any other way than what it seems to be.

In that case, how are we going to understand Prophet Adam's (A.S.) sin? Can a Holy Prophet be a sinful person at the same time, as the Jews and the Christians also believe?

Answer: Well, this questions ought to be answered from two angles:

1. First, are we to take every word and expression in the Holy Qur'an to mean literally, as the Wahhabis suggest, or should we interpret them also logically, as other Muslims believe?

2. Did Prophet Adam (A.S.) and other Prophets actually commit any sins, as the Wahhabis and the Jews and the Christian, claim?

The first portion, i.e. taking the Holy Qur'an always to mean literally, is not correct, because of the following:

- a. The Holy Qur'an itself says so (see Holy Qur'an, 3:7)
- b. How would you, then, take, some of those verses literally without violating the fundamentals of Islam itself, for example:

1.) "And those who were blind (spiritually) in this world, shall be blind also in the Hereafter, and most misguided!"

Holy Qur'an(17:72).

Does it mean that the blind people of this world, will all go to the Hell, according to the Holy Qur'an? Just because they were born blind, or later became blind?

2.) "His (Allah's) chair (Throne) is as wide as the heavens and the earth!"

Holy Qur'an (22:55)

Is His chair also a big piece of furniture, made of wood, metal or stone, or rather it means the "Seat of Authority over the heavens and the earth"?

3.) "And hold you fast to the Rope of Allah (Qur'an and the Teachings of the Prophet) and be not divided..."

Holy Qur'an (3:103).

Then Allah (S.W.T.) has a literal rope? Of cotton, wool, or nylon?

- 4.) “And do not put your hands tied to your neck (don’t be stingy) nor stretch it very wide (spend everything)”, etc.

Holy Qur’an (7:29)

Now, try to take those verses (and many other similar verses) literally, and you will see how un-Islamic and illogical they will be.

- 5.) Allah (S.W.T.) very often in the Holy Qur’an says: “We” Created... “We” Gave... “We” Took...etc., etc.

If you don’t interpret the word “We” for Allah (S.W.T.) as a “plural of Majesty” than it means there are many Gods!! (Plural) Do you believe in that?! (But the “Wahhabis” have an exclusive claims to “Tawhid” which means one God!).

All this proves the fact that not every word or expression in the Holy Qur’an (and the Hadith) should be taken literally, but rather they should be analyzed and interpreted with the common sense as well, which is the great gift of Allah (S.W.T.) to the human beings, only (not to those who are like cattle! See Holy Qur’an 7:179 and 25:44).

Prophet Adam’s Sin

After making it clear that not all the words that are used by Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an, are to be taken to mean literally, but some may actually have other meanings, considering other Islamic and Qur’anic principles involved, now we should say that:

“The word sin used for Prophet Adam (A.S.) doesn’t mean any violation of the Laws or harming anybody, but rather a choice that brought him down to this earth, instead of staying in the garden where he was placed in the beginning”.

First of all, remember that eating wheat or an apple has never been Haram, nor will it ever be, but rather those were the fruits of this world, which were placed in the Garden, in order to test the will power of Prophet Adam (A.S.) as we are all being tested, everyday.

The only difference is that the standard of passing the test for the Holy Prophets is so high, that even a simple negligence (like eating a fruit that didn't belong there) could be considered a "disobedience or sin" on their part.

Actually, since the creation of Adam (A.S.) it was Allah's own plan to send him down to this earth (I am assigning a Khalifa on earth!" H.Q. 2:30) but then, Allah the Most Merciful, knowing perfectly well the hardness of this life and its problems, did not want to put Adam (A.S.) into these hardships, without him "deserving" it. That is to say: "Choosing the lesser, over the better "by deciding to eat some earthly fruits, which were put in the garden, to test his will power."

(But, the curiosity killed the cat!)

Another fact to consider is that the food and the fruits of the Garden, by their nature are so pure (unlike the foods and the fruits of this world) that eating them, one must go to the bathroom in order to eliminate them (thus, no C.R. in heaven!) but they would rather evaporate in the form of body heat and perspiration.

By choosing to eat the fruit of this earth, Adam and Eve needed to discharge; (and many other weaknesses in them appeared, that were not known to them before,) Thus they had to leave the world of "Bliss" and to come down to this earth; and that was the result of a choice and not a sin.

And also one more reason that Prophet Adam and Eve were tempted to eat the fruits of this earth, was that: Shaitan used the name of Allah by swearing that it was not in any way harmful to eat the fruit; and Prophet Adam (A.S.) out of his innocence, could not believe that anyone would actually use the Name of Allah (S.W.T.) to tell a lie! (Remember that in Hebrew and Arabic the word Shaitan means: Enemy/Adversary).

That innocence caused Adam (A.S.) the Comfort of the Garden, and the hardship of this world. But the Muslims never consider that choice, a sin, as the Wahhabis claim, nor do they consider Adam's children to be born into the sin, as the Christians and the Jews believe.

Is living in this world and having the choice of good and evil (which only the human beings can have) a sin, or is it the abuse of the choice, that is the actual sin?

And finally, remember that this world cannot run outside of the Master Plan of Allah (S.W.T.)! And everything and everybody, wittingly or unwittingly and willing or unwillingly is obeying Allah (see Holy Qur'an, 3:83 and 13:14 or 41:11) and they are praising His Glory even though we could not understand!

See Holy Qur'an (17:34)

So, what Adam and Eve A.S. did, or even what Shaitan did and his "children" are still doing, cannot be out of the "Master plan of Allah" for this world! He is always in control! --- in other words, Shaitan is just a "Test" in the school of life!

And before I end up, allow me also to say that, I believe what Adam and Eve ate in the "Garden" could not be just an Apple or wheat, but probably it was a "Narcotic Tree" (=Shajarah) like opium, cocoa, secobulamin, etc. Because: "It opened their eyes to

lust, physical pleasures, nakedness, greed, desire, etc.” Which are not suitable for heaven, but the necessary “evils” of this material world. Just think about it!

Question: Why do the Shi-ah pray to the Imams or to Sayyidah Fatimah or to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), and even to the Aulia, etc.

Is it not just like praying to multiple gods (Shirk) or just taking men of God and worshipping them as God (Kufr)?

Answer: Yes it is, if you don’t know how to do it! And no, it is not, if you just knew how it is done!

Let me explain more:

First of all, the Shi-ah (and many other Sunnis) do not pray to, but they pray thru, the Holy Men and Women of Allah (S.W.T.) as the Mediators between Man and God.(In the same manner that Allah Himself chose them to be the mediators between Him and His servants, when He gave the Message to His Messengers to bring it to us, but He did not give it to us, directly! Did he?).

As we did not receive the message directly from Allah (S.W.T.) but through His Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), therefore we cannot also go to Allah (S.W.T.) directly, by removing Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) as mediator, between us and Allah (S.W.T.). Because we have no authority and “credentials” to go direct! (Holy Qur’an, 40:23, etc.).

It may sound very strange to you, but just try to remove the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.T.) as mediators between you and Allah (S.W.T.) and you will realize that you don’t have any Islam left for you, not even Allah (S.W.T.) for that matter.

In other words, without the ever-presence of the Prophets (P.B.U.T.) as the “intermediaries” between you and Allah (S.W.T.) in every act of worship, you have no worship at all!

Examples:

For example, try to enter Islam by declaring faith in Allah (S.W.T.) alone (as the Wahhabis always emphasize!) but not in His Prophet (P.B.U.H.), then you have no Islam, nor do you have Allah (S.W.T.)!

Or, try to call for prayer (Azan/Bang) with the name of Allah (S.W.T.) but without the name of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) then you have nothing but bid-ah or un-belief.

Try to recite the “Al-Fatiha” in Salat, and remove (O’ Allah guide us to) “the Path of those (People) whom you have blessed” and you get nowhere with Allah (S.W.T.) either!

And finally, try to remove the names of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Ahlul Bayt from the Daily prayers i.e. in “Tashahud” (Allahumma Salli Alaa Mohammadin wa Aali Mohammad...) And you have no prayers at all!

So, when the Shi-ah (and many sunnis also) pray to Allah (S.W.T.) by invoking the Holy Names of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Household, they are praying to Allah (S.W.T.) thru them but not to them, as some Wahhabi Gurus have mistaken!

(They just cannot understand that when I use the phone to call you, I am not talking to the Phone, but thru the phone---- to you! As without the phone I can't “call” you, without the Holy names of the Holy Prophets and the Ahlul Bayt, we can't also “call”/Do’a to Allah (S.W.T.). in prayer!)

There is a big difference between “to” and “thru” if only one is intelligent enough, to understand. In fact the difference is from heaven to earth!

Some more examples:

When you perform Hajj (which is purely for Allah (S.W.T.) you cannot “reach Allah” (Qurbatan Ila Lah) unless you go around the “ House of Allah” (Is He staying there?) which was built by the hands of Prophets Adam, Noah, Ibrahim, Isma-il and Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and other believers, from stones of the mountains around the city of Makkah.

Thus, you pray to Allah (S.W.T.) by going around the House, which is made of stones and other building materials. It’s also going to Allah (S.W.T.) thru them, but not to them!

(So, going to visit the dead in their grave yards or visiting the Shrines of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or the Holy Ahlul Bayt, is not worshipping stones. It’s also reaching Allah (S.W.T.) (Qurbatan Ilal Lah) thru His Chosen Servants).

Just as praying in “Maqamo Ibrahim” (where Prophet Ibrahim A.S., once stood!) inside the House of Ka’bah itself (which is ordered by Allah S.W.T. to be observed – See H.Q. 2:125) is a prayer to Allah (S.W.T.) alone (not to Prophet Ibrahim A.S.) but thru the acknowledgement of Prophet Ibrahim’s lofty position in the Eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) if only you could see! (But, alas, majority of mankind are blind!) H.Q. 6:116.

In the same manner, the Sajda (Prostration) to Prophet Adam (A.S.) by the Angels (A.S.) in the beginning of this world, was actually worshipping Allah (S.W.T.) alone (by absolute obedience to His Orders). It was sajda to Allah (S.W.T.) but “thru” Adam (A.S.) --

- That's the intermediary role which connect us to Allah (S.W.T.) thru respecting His Prophets (A.S.). And This is "Al-Tawhid 101" that the Wahhabis have never understood; because they just close their eyes (and hearts) and then shout "Tawhid" on top of their voices, therefore they can never "see" the Tawhid!

But in Sajda to Adam (A.S.), Shaitan L.A. got "very religious" and Meticulous, by objecting that Sajda could not be done to anyone, except to Allah S.W.T.! (Isn't that what you are also saying?). Shaitan was making "Fatwa", in front of Allah (S.W.T.) that any Sajda, to anyone except Him, was "Haram" and "Shirk"!

That's why Shaitan (the Hypocrite "Religious") became the founding father of the first Wahhabi movement in the world, that continues in the hearts and minds of his many " religious followers" until today!

(Note: The "Sajda" of all Angels to Adam, was actually a "celebration to a new creation" or a "thanksgiving" if you please!)

Another Example:

When you hold to the "Curtains of Ka'bah" which are made by man (but dedicated to Allah) and you pray to Allah (S.W.T.) to bless you, at that moment, you are reaching Allah (S.W.T.) thru that curtain--- but you are not worshipping the curtain, are you?

(That's why, I said, you should know what you are doing. For instance, if you take medicines or food and you say that this is the medicine which is healing me or. it is the food that is giving me life, then you are a Kafir; And if you say that it is the medicine and food together with Allah (S.W.T.) that is working, then you are a Mushrik; but if you say that it is Allah (S.W.T.) who has made the medicine healing, and the food a source of living, and He has ordered me to use these things as His agents of Blessing, then you

are a true believer! That's exactly how we approach the intermediary roles of the Holy Prophets (P.B.U.T.) and their Ahlul-Bayts (P.B.U.T.)---Allahumma Salli Alaa Mohammad wa Aali Mohammad...).

When all the Muslims (including the Wahhabis) touch the Black Stone (Hajar Al-Aswad), which came from the heaven, but it is a stone nonetheless, and perform the act of worship to Allah (S.W.T.) are they worshipping that stone? And if they are worshipping Allah (S.W.T.) alone (which we believe they all do) then why touching the stone and praying to Allah (S.W.T.)? Why not going direct to Allah (S.W.T.) without the stone or even without the Ka'bah or the Prophets (P.B.U.T.) etc.? After all you believe that there is no mediator between God and Man, isn't it?

I hope that so many examples from the fundamental practices of the Islamic Faith have shown you the differences between the "To" and the "Thru".

Now, don't tell me that Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), who, upon his Blessed Personality our entire beliefs in Allah (S.W.T.), the Holy Qur'an, the Day of Judgement, etc. is based, in the eyes of Allah (S.W.T.) is less valuable as a source of prayer to Allah, than the curtain of Ka'bah, which is woven by man, or the Black Stone, for example?

What the Holy Qur'an says?

Here are five clear Qur'anic verses to show us the right way (Siratal Mustaqim):

1) "O Believers! Commit yourselves to Allah (Alone) and seek the means (thru which) you (can) reach Him...?"

Holy Qur'an(5:38).

2) “Guide us (O’ Allah!) to the Right Path. The path of those (people) whom you have Blessed.....”

“Not those (people) that have been cursed”

Holy Qur’an (1:6-7).

3) “Tell them (O’ Mohammad!): If you love Allah, then follow me! Allah will love you!”

Holy Qur’an (3:31).

4) “Anyone who obeys the Prophet, surely he has obeyed Allah!”

Holy Qur’an (4:80)

(How about those “followers” who disobeyed him?)

5) “When You (O’ Mohammad) threw (at the enemy position it was actually) Allah who threw!”

Holy Qur’an (8:17).

Do you see how “Connected” Allah (S.W.T.) and His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) are? Still you want to separate them, and go direct to Allah (S.W.T.) without His Prophets (P.B.U.T.)?

You must be kidding!

Khalifah Omar used Intermediaries

In order to better understand the fact that taking the Blessed Men and Women of Allah (S.W.T.) as the Intermediaries between us and Allah (S.W.T.) is neither Shirk, nor Kufr (as the Wahhabis have imagined) here is an example of what Khalifa Omar did.

(And considering that Khalifa Omar is believed by the

Wahhabis to be a possible “Prophet” after Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), if there would be another Prophet, (See Sahih Tirmidi), then what he did, is very important and believable, to his followers, at least. Especially, if you take also into consideration the fact that more the 70 “Islamic” practices of the Wahhabis today, are actually the “Innovations “(Bid-ah) of Omar, not the teachings and the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet, P.B.U.H.)!

The Wahhabis narrate in their books of Hadith that: “When Khalifah Omar was ruling, there came a severe draught; and the Muslims asked him to pray for the rain (Salat Istesqa). Omar brought Abbas (the uncle of the Holy Prophet) with him to the prayer ground, and said:

“O’ Allah! When your Prophet P.B.U.H.) was alive, we used to ask rain from you, for his sake; But now that he is not among us, we bring his blessed uncle, Abbas (R.A.) to Your presence and ask You to Please accept our prayers for his sake and to give us rain (for his sake)--- and it rained!”

(See Sahih Bukhari, Salat Istesqa).

(Apparently Omar did not know that Prophets P.B.U.T. dead or alive are still Prophets! That’s why we still greet Prophet Mohammad P.B.U.H. with “As-salamo Alaik” ... during our daily Salats!)

(The Wahhabis and their leaders cannot understand that the soul is still alive, even if the body is dead; And they also, just like the Communists, believe that the physical death is the end of it all! See how close a foolish “Muslim” gets to a fool Communist!).

Now, we ask Omar and his Wahhabi followers that if the uncle of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) Jenab Abbas (R.A.) could be brought to the prayer ground and presented to Allah (S.W.T.) as “an

intermediary between us and Allah (S.W.T.), for whose “sake” Allah (S.W.T.) will grant our Prayers” why can’t we take the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself as our intermediary with Allah (S.W.T.)?

(Don’t tell me that to you, the Uncle of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. is higher than the Holy Prophet himself!).

And how come the Uncle of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) could be taken as an intermediary but not Sayyidah Fatimah, “The Lady of heaven” and the “Lady of all women of all ages” (according to the Holy Prophet)?

Why not Imam Al-Hasan and Imam Al- Hosain “The two Masters of the Youth of the Heaven”?

But then you may say that they are dead! (Even spiritually?) And we say: That’s the difference between a Muslim and an Atheist!

As far as Islam is concerned “Those who died for Allah (S.W.T.) are living”

Look at the following verses from the Holy Qur’an:

- 1) “Don’t say that those who died for Allah are dead! No, they are living but you can’t understand!..”

Holy Qur’an (2:154).

To emphasize more, again the Holy Qur’an repeats in the next chapter:

- 2) “Don’t even think that those who died for the cause of Allah are dead! No, they are very much alive and they are being sustained by their Lord!”

Holy Qur’an(3:169).

Now, what do you say? Are they dead or are they alive?

Name of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) in the prayers

When you pray to Allah (S.W.T.) five times a day, and you ask His Blessings, forgiveness, etc. you include the names of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and His Ahlul Bayt in those Prayers by saying: (Allahumma Salli Ala Mohammadin wa Aali Mohammad...) How come invoking their names in the Daily Prayers to Allah (S.W.T.) is not making them like “gods”, but in other prayers (like supplication) to Allah (S.W.T.) if you bring their Blessed Names, it suddenly becomes Shirk?! (What a fertile imagination you have!).

Not only that, even the Holy Names of Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) and his Blessed Children (many Prophets and Aulia) are also included in the Muslim Daily Prayers (Kama Sal-laita Ala Ibrahim wa Aali Ibrahim...).

So, invoking the Blessed Names of the Prophets (P.B.U.T.) and their Blessed children is part of the Islamic Daily Prayers---not Shirk, as say the ignorant, who pray it themselves (Do it themselves!) and yet they never think a second about what they are Praying! (Doing!)

Truly, Allah (S.W.T.) calls them:

“...They are like cattle, even worse than that!”

Holy Qur'an (7:179).

Allah Tells the Muslims to seek Prophet's Intercession

Look at the following verses of the Holy Qur'an, very carefully:

- 1) “If they had come to you, and asked Allah's forgiveness,

and the Prophet (also) had asked forgiveness for them (from Allah --- intercession), then they would have found Allah to be Very-forgiving, Very kind!”

Holy Qur’an (4:64).

2) “They (Prophet Yusof’s brothers) said: O’ our father! (Prophet Ya’qub A.S.) ask (Allah S.W.T.) to forgive us..., He said: “I will soon ask my Lord forgiveness for you...”

Holy Qur’an (12:97-98).

(Note that Prophet Ya’qub A.S. was not an ultra-religious Wahhabi to say... “Why don’t you go to Allah (S.W.T.) yourselves? Why do you want me to intercede between you and Allah, for your sins?”)

But about those who don’t believe in the intercessions of the Prophets (P.B.U.T.)--- The so-called “pure of any shirk,” (Except the Shirk of Self! See H.Q. 43:25/45:23), Allah (S.W.T.) has this to Say:

3) “And when it is said to them (the Hypocrites) come! The Prophet of Allah will pray for your forgiveness (intercession), they turn aside their heads (Don’t believe it!) and you see them turning away their faces in arrogance!” (That the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. could intercede between them and Allah S.W.T.).

Holy Qur’an (63:5).

Now tell me, are you also one of those true Muslims who greet the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) at least five times a day (--- “As-Salamo Alaika!”...) and also approach him to intercede for you, with Allah (S.W.T.) for your forgiveness, etc.?

Or are you among those Munafiqs who say the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is dead and “useless to us” and yet they also greet him “As-Salamo Alaika!” five times a day (to a dead and useless

person?!) and still “turn their heads in arrogance (as if they are the only true Muslims) and go away (from Islam itself!)”?

How beautiful is the famous poem by Dr. Mohammad Iqbal (of India and Pakistan), the National Poet of Pakistan, who is also, called the “Poet of the East” (and I humbly would like to call him “the Poet of Islam”).

Allammah Iqbal says:

“Reach out to the Prophet!
And do follow, Him,
For, he is Islam!
And Islam is him!
But if you don’t reach him,
And if you don’t have him
No matter where you reach,
And no matter what you have
You don’t have Islam...
That’s Bu Lahab’s Deen”*(1)

Dr. Mohammad Iqbal
(1875-1938)

(It’s amazing that an Indian Muslim scholar saw the Light that many Arabian Muftis could not see!).

Footnote:

*(1) Note: The original poem is in Persian:

“Beh Mostafa Berasan, Khish Ra
Ke Deen Hameh, oost!
Agar Beh Ou Narasidi,
Tamam Bu Lahab-ist!”
(See: Divan of Iqbal)

Allah (S.W.T), in the Holy Qur'an, describes this situation, and gives the reason for this spiritual blindness, by saying:

- 1) "And those who were "Blind" in this world, will also be blind in the Hereafter...!"

Holy Qur'an (17:72)

- 2) "... Allah guides to His light, whomsoever that He likes!..."

Holy Qur'an (24:35).

I hope you have got your answer, by now. And remember that next time when you ask your Muslim brother or sister: "Please pray for me"--- That is an intercession! (But that doesn't make them like gods!).

And also when you pray for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and His Blessed Ahlul-Bayt, during your daily prayers ----that is also an intercession! (But that doesn't make anyone of you like gods!).

Question: The Wahhabis say that Mot'ah was stopped by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) after it had been allowed for a short period. They also say that Mot'ah was allowed only for emergency situations, like war for example (= Jihad Nikah). What can you say about that?

Answer: If they say like that, it only shows that they are not reading their own books, such as Bukhari, Muslim, etc.(In fact majority of the Wahhabis are no-read, no- writes (and all of them are no rights!)

And Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an asks us: "Are those

who know and those who don't know, the same? Only the wise people can understand!"

Holy Qur'an(29:9).

Now, we ask those "who claim to know Islam better than others" this question. If it were the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who had prohibited Mot'ah, and his Sahaba already knew about it, then why did Omar have to prohibit it, again?

Why was it being still in practice during the rule of Abu Bakr(the first Khalifah)?

Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim have recorded that one day Khalifah Omar declared:

"There are two Mot'ahs that were allowed during the time of the Messenger of Allah (S.W.T.) but I am making them Haram, and I will punish anybody who will practice them...." (See Sahih Bukhari , the Original version, vol.6, pp.34 and 110. Also vol.2, p.375; also vol.7,p.36 Also Sahih Muslim, the original version, vol.3, p.555 Chapter on Mot'ah. Also in pp. 331 and 556, etc.).

So, how could Omar (or anybody else) prohibit what Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) had already allowed? That's a Bid-ah or even worse!

And if you still insist that the Mot-ah was already prohibited by the Holy Prophet *(P.B.U.H.) then you have a bigger problem:

1) It means that Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim and many great Imams who have quoted that Hadith (i.e. Omar's prohibition)

were actually lying!

2) It also means that the Sahaba, who were practicing Mot'ah, before Omar stopped it, did not know about Prophet Mohammad's Prohibition of Mot'ah!

3) Otherwise--- If they knew the prohibition as you claim, then it means those Sahaba were committing Zina, as you accuse the Shi-ah, today!

4) And again back to the first question; how could Omar Prohibit Mot'ah, if it was already prohibited before? (That's like killing a dead animal over and over again, which is impossible!).

As for the second part of their claim that Mot'ah was allowed only during the war, the answer is: when was that we did not have a war? (And now the Sunni rebels in Syria are practicing "Mot-ah", but they just call it "Jihad Nikah!")

Question: Is it true that the Shi-ah believe in a Surah in the Holy Qur'an, titled "Surah Al-wilayah"? And if not, then what is it?

Answer: The answer is no. There is no such thing as the "Surah Al-wilayah" (Probably you mean the Ayah Al-wilayah, which I will explain, later).

But, as far as the so- called "Surah Al-wilayah" is concerned, I can categorically tell you that there has never been such a thing, ever, in Shi-ah (I don't know about the non-Shiahs).

This nasty rumor about Shi-ah (like many others) was started by the enemies of Islam (Probably the Jews) and it was fanned by the fanatic Wahhabis, and then it was accepted as a "Truth" by many

ignorant people, whom the Holy Qur'an calls, "A brainless majority." (See Holy Qur'an 49:4 and 28:13/7: 102/6:111/29:63,etc.)

How about the Ayah Al-wilayah

However, there is the Ayah Al-wilayah in the Holy Qur'an, which is Ayah 58 of Surah 5. And it's possible that some non-Shiah, who were sincere, but not well informed, mistook it as the "so-called Surah Al-wilayah." (Remember that we are all human beings and misunderstandings are always possible, in fact, even probable!).

What is the Ayah Al-Wilayah?

Well, the Ayah Al-wilayah, that the Shi-ah (as well as many Sunni Muslims) believe, is the Verses 58 of Chapter 5 of the Holy Qur'an, that says:

"In-nama Waliy-yo-kumul Laho, wa Rasulo-hu, wal Lazina Aama-nu..."

"Your only true Waliy (Superior) is Allah, and (then) His Messenger and (then) those Believers who (whose sign is) establish the prayer and give charity, while they are bowing down" (In Ibadah; an act of worship, within an act of worship!).

Holy Qur'an (5:58)

(Now, compare this Ayah with the other one that says: "Obey Allah, and Obey the Messenger, and those who are Authorized amongst you..."H.Q. 4:59).

All the Shi-ah and many Sunni scholars, too, have narrated

the Hadith that says: this verse was specifically revealed, after an incident in which Imam Ali gave alms to a poor man, who was asking for some help in the mosque, but nobody paid attention to him---Except the Charitable Ali, who offered his only ring to the poor, while he was still in Roku! (Performing a Mustahab Prayer).

(See famous Sunni Scholar of the Holy Qur'an, Ibne Kathir, in Tarikh Al-Kamil, vol2,p.122 also Great Sunni Aalim, Tabari (Tafseer) vol.6p.185; Also Asbab Nozul by Waqidi p.133, also Shawahid At-Tanzil, vol.1,p.164, as well as Ansab Al-Ashraf, vol.2,p.150,etc.)

Now, to the Shi-ahs, this verse of the Holy Qur'an about Al-wilayah (Mastership, Leadership, and Superiority) is strong evidence (among many others) that Imam Ali is the Rightful Waliy (Authorized Leader) of the Muslims, after the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), as per the order of Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, itself. (Plus many Hadithes and other instructions from the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. on Imam Ali's Wilayah).

That's why, we declare: "Ash-hado An-na Aliy-yan Waliy-yul Lah" (I bear witness that Ali is Waliy, as per the Order of Allah S.W.T.).

Because, doing so is in accordance with the declaration of the Holy Qur'an (5:58). It's to support Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) in their Pronouncements; but not doing so (i.e. not declaring or being ambivalent about it) is like saying "I don't care!"

So, if by "Surah Al-wilayah", you actually mean the ayah Al-wilayah, then it is true that the Shi-ah believe in it, because it is in the Holy Qur'an (and the Question is why the Wahhabis don't believe!).

But, if you mean a separate Chapter, then it is not true, and the Shi-ahs don't believe as such.

Question: The Wahhabis preach that "Everything, good or bad" comes from Allah (S.W.T.)! That's why, when they convert a non-Muslim to Islam, they ask him also to declare that: "There is no god, but Allah, and Mohammad is His Messenger, and the Destiny, the good of it and the bad of it, all come from Allah!"

Is it Islamic? Is that True?

Answer: No, it is not! Because, it contradicts the Holy Qur'an itself, where Allah (S.W.T.) clearly states that:

"Whatever good happens to you is from Allah, and whatever bad happens to you is from yourself!" (Results of your own wrong doings!)

Holy Qur'an (4:79).

(Whatever good things that Allah gave you, He did not owe it to you, but rather, it was because of His Grace and Mercy; but whatever punishment you receive (from Allah) is the result of your own wrong doings or the result of Adam and Eve's "choice" in the beginning, which affected his children in this world, too!).

Tell me, where did you get your "Hadith" that says, everything, good and bad comes from Allah (S.W.T.)?

Are you accusing Allah (S.W.T.) of lying in the Holy Qur'an, or His Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of contradicting Allah (S.W.T.)?

So, there is only one conclusion: That "so-called Hadith" is fake, and those who quote such things are liars, blaming Allah

(S.W.T.) and His Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). In short, such kind of a belief is rotten to the core, and it is contrary to the basic teachings of Islam!

These guys do not know Allah (S.W.T.) as they ought to know Him. They do not even know His Holy Prophets (P.B.U.H.) and even the simple facts about Islam. That's why they have mixed up and distorted practically every aspect of religion.

That is because: "... They are brainless!"

Holy Qur'an (49:4).

(Otherwise, they should have known that the absolute Light, i.e. Allah S.W.T., cannot be the cause of darkness--- because darkness is nothing, but only the absence of light.).

First of all remember that "Good" or "Bad" are relative concepts. Something bad for you may actually be good for someone else. For instance, rain is good for the farmer, but it is "bad" for the brick-maker!

Sun is good for everything in this world, but bad for the "bats" and other nocturnal animals. (It also causes cancer to those who go naked or Sun tan!).

The poison of a snake is harmful to its enemies/victims, but "good protection" for the snake (Also a good medicine).

A Typhoon is very necessary to clean the nature, of the parasites and harmful elements and to shower us with fresh and life-giving water, but it could be harmful to some careless people, who may be washed away!

A bacterium or a virus is harmful to others, but very useful to its own kind, or to the environment, etc.

What the Wahhabis have forgotten (actually, they knew it not from the start!) is that: “A bad act can only come from a bad person, with a bad intention” and Allah (S.W.T.) is neither “bad” nor He has any bad intentions (which is the sign of weakness and defect).

See Holy Qur’an: 3:182/8:51/22:10/41:46/50:29 etc.

But, Allah (S.W.T.) is: Perfect in Every Aspect; He is Light without darkness (24:35); He is Absolutely Pure with no defects whatsoever. He has no bad intentions, and He does nothing but justice, and He says nothing but the Absolute Truth, (59:22:24)

Yes, the ignoramuses do not understand Allah (S.W.T.):

“They didn’t regard Allah, as they should...”

Holy Qur’an (6:91).

How About Allah’s Punishments of the People?

Well, those calamities and destructions, brought by Allah (S.W.T.), on some people, as a punishment, is actually His Judgement, based on what those people deserved, for the sins that they had committed. That is not bad, that is Justices and justice is always good, even if it means punishing the guilty.

How About the Tragic Accidents?

We should know that, “There is no such thing as an accident in the life of a believer.” Because, for everything there is a “reason”

(in reality many reasons) which we often don't know or don't understand. And when there is a reason for something (no matter how apparently tragic) then it is "reasonable", and something which is reasonable is always right, not wrong or bad. (It sounds philosophical, no?).

How About Murders and Crimes?

When it comes to the crimes committed by a man against the others intentionally (not the natural calamities) then there is the abuse of the "Free Will" or "To do or not to do"---that's the question!

The Holy Qur'an says:

"Corruption has filled the land and the sea because of the evil that the hands of the man have created (not Allah's, O' Wahhabis, wake up!) in order to punish them for some of their deeds, so they may turn back (from evil)".

Holy Qur'an (30:41).

Allah (S.W.T.) has given man a free will to do good or to do evil, and that's where the reward and punishment of Allah (S.W.T.) come in:

"We have shown him (Mankind) the (right) way; It's upto him to be grateful (obey Allah) or ungrateful (obey Shaitan)."

Holy Qur'an (76:3).

In fact, at this very moment that you are reading this book and the Qur'anic verses, therein, you can also stand up, and do something else---even against the Holy Qur'an. You can even burn the Book, if you wish to, as many have done it before (like Khalifah

Othman who burned all other copies of the Holy Qur'an, expect his own!) You are free; don't blame Allah (S.W.T.) for your deeds.

(Although there are some areas in our lives where we are not free also, like our birth and death, being born as a boy or a girl rich or poor, white or black, in a Muslim family or a Christian, etc. But that is another topic, altogether. As far as the ordinary situations in our lives are concerned, we have a choice, and we are free, and that much we are responsible, too).

That's why Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an, clearly states that:

“Allah will never change the situation of any people until (and unless) they change themselves!”

Holy Qur'an (13:11)

(So, where is the “good and bad all come from Allah?”)

If everything, good and bad was the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) then this Ayah (and many similar ones) would be meaningless. Because, the Wahhabis would also say: “We won't change until Allah (S.W.T.) changes us” etc. and so on!

Yes, It is true that nothing (good or bad) can take place without the Permission of Allah (Because nothing can exist out of His control, anyway), but Allah's Permission does not necessarily mean Allah's pleasure, too!

There is a free will for man (which is actually the Will of Allah for man to have choice) that allows him even to disobey or deny Allah (S.W.T.); But as far as Allah (S.W.T.) is concerned He

never wants bad, but only good!

I think the answer is clear, provided your heart and mind are also clear. Remember that a dirty mirror will never show you a clean face, in the same manner that a dirty vessel cannot provide you with pure water.

How Did Such an Idea Enter into Islam?

I honestly don't know where such an absurd idea crept into the pure religion of Islam, that teaches "all good and bad things come from God." (As if Shaitan and his many followers are just innocent by-standers, and all the Qur'anic verses about the punishments of the here and the Hereafter, are just cruel jokes!).

It could be the influence of the pagan Arabs, who were themselves also probably influenced by the Hindu pagans (with all their angry gods, like Vishnu the god of destruction!) or the Egyptian pagans (with their blood thirsty gods of the crocodiles, killer snakes, etc.)

It could also be the influence of some Christian Fundamentalists (just like the word "Aamin"!), who also believe in the "Absolute pre-destination, with no choice for human beings, whatsoever" or even the Jewish fanatics, who have the most absurd beliefs (actually disbeliefs!) about the God Almighty. (See Holy Qur'an, 5:64, etc.)

But, one thing I know for sure is that, these kinds of absurdities were spread by some "Religion-for-sale-Ulama" at the behest of the absolute dictators, who even imposed themselves upon the Muslims, as the Khalifahs of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

They wanted to justify their crimes and the cruelties against

the Ahlul Bayt, and the rest of the Ummah, by claiming that everything that happened was actually the Will of Allah (S.W.T.) and not their fault.

Therefore, if Imam Hosain was murdered in Karbala, it was not Yazid, who committed that crime, it was Allah's Will!

If Fatimah Zahra (and the Baby in her womb) were killed, it was not the crime of the mob who attacked and burned the House of the Ahlul Bayt, it was Allah's Will! (So the criminals are innocent, and it is the victims who are "guilty" or maybe it is all Allah's fault -- Na'uzo Bil-lah!).

What Ibne Abil Hadid Says?

What some Sunni scholars, including Ibne Abil Hadid, say, are amazing and very tragic. He once said:

"All praises be unto Allah (S.W.T.) who placed the less qualified people ahead of the most qualified person! (i.e. Imam Ali!)"

He actually believes that Imam Ali was the most qualified Muslim leader, after the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), and he also believes that the others were less qualified than him, but then again he doesn't have enough moral courage (just like many of them!) to tell the truth, fair and square, that:

"Those who took charge of the authority without proper Authorization and prevented the Rightful Authority (The Olil Amr) from leading the Muslims, did a grave injustice to the Truth, to Islam and to the Humanity as a whole!"

And the Holy Qur'an asks:

1. "... Will you choose the lesser over the better?!..."
(Are you that stupid?!)

Holy Qur'an (2:61)

2. "Are the knowledgeable people equal with those who are not?"

Holy Qur'an (29:9)

3. "Are those who "see" the same as the blind? Is light the same as darkness?"

Holy Qur'an (13:16)

4. "Are the righteous people the same as the corrupt?"

Holy Qur'an (32:18)

Your correct answer to those Qur'anic questions, which are Allah's questions to every Muslim (and non-Muslim), will also answer your inquiry to:

"Is everything, good and bad, actually the Will of Allah (S.W.T.)?"

But the Holy Qur'an makes it further clear, by saying:

5. "When they commit corruption, they say:...Allah made us do it! Tell them: Allah will never order wrong doings. Are you saying about Allah, what you know not? (Like all is from Allah, as the Wahhabis claim!).

Holy Qur'an (7:28)

Question: The Wahhabi Ulama say that: In the conflict between Imam Ali and Mo'awia, we know that Imam Ali was right, and he was justified; we also know that Mo'awia was wrong and rebellious, but we cannot judge (!). Only Allah (S.W.T.) can judge!

What can you say about that?

Answer: Pardon me, but this is the weirdest statement I have ever heard, in my life! (I am now 60 years old). In fact, this can even qualify in the Guinness Book of Records, as the most absurd idea expressed by man, ever!

Why?... Because the moment you say that we know Imam Ali was right, and he was justified, you are already judging him, was right. And when you say that we know that Mo'awia was unjustified and a rebel, you are also judging him, as wrong! (Judging does not need a big court house!).

So how could you still claim that you cannot judge? Apparently this so called "Ulama" do not even understand the meaning of the word "judging" . Let them consult the dictionary, or better yet, go back to school. And their unfortunate followers better wake up, before it is too late!

Also when they say that we cannot judge, (although we already saw that they have done so) they are actually disobeying Allah's repeated orders in the Holy Qur'an to the Muslims, to: "Judge, and judge according to the Rules of Allah, or else they are corrupt!"

Take note of the following verses in the Book of Allah (S.W.T.) which are repeated one after another, to show how serious this issue is:

1. “It was We (Allah) who sent the Law --- with Guidance and Light... And those who do not judge by what Allah has revealed, they are the unbelievers!”

2. “... And those who do not judge by what Allah has revealed, they are the sinful people!”

3. “... and those who do not judge by what Allah has revealed, they are the corrupt people!”

Holy Qur’an (5: 47, 48, 50)

As for the fight between Imam Ali and Mo’awia, Allah (S.W.T.) has left no excuse for anyone, by saying:

4. “If two groups of believers are fighting, make peace between them; but if one of them is the aggressor (Unjustified/Rebel) then fight against the aggressor, until he submits to the orders of Allah...”

Holy Qur’an (49:9).

And you have already confessed yourself that you know “between Imam Ali and Mo’awia, who was right and who was the rebel and thus wrong, according to the Order of Allah (S.W.T.)!”

Then why can’t you judge accordingly? Are the hypocrites anything but double talkers?

See Holy Qur’an (61:2-3/3:167/40:11, etc.)

Question: The Wahhabis believe that the condemnation by Allah (S.W.T.) in Surah 80 of the Holy Qur’an, is directed at His beloved

Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). What can you say about that?

Answer: Well, in fairness to the Wahhabis (at least once!) it is not only they who have made such a grave mistake, but many other scholar (Both Shi-ah and Sunnah) have had the same mistaken views. It could be either because some earlier scholars made the mistake and their students followed them without proper analysis, or it's because of a lack of accurate understanding about Islam as a whole, and the Prophethood in particular, among the Muslims.

And probably, Allah (S.W.T.) wants to test our faith in Him and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and to “separate the sheeps from the goats!”

In fact, some Anti-Islamic forces have used such baseless accusations to destroy the reputation of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) or the Holy Qur'an, but Allah S.W.T. has saved them, both.(See “The Islamic Invasion” by the American Pastor Murray, and the like).

A Little Explanation

Before I try to analyze the verses 1-10 of Surah 80 (Abasa) I would like to explain a few points:

First of all, the Holy Qur'an, doesn't say it was the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), then why should the Wahhabis and others, insist that it was indeed him?

Second, the common sense and fairness in Judgement, rule that when an act or a news is reported, we must first consider the source (which in this case is the Holy Qur'an, and there is no doubt about the story) and then, in the absence of any direct mention of the name, we should consider whether the person we are blaming, is actually capable of such kind of behavior in the first place? Or

has he ever been guilty of similar offences, before? Otherwise, we may be ourselves guilty of another moral blunder, namely, accusing an innocent person. (see Holy Qur'an, 49:12).

Now, here is how the Holy Qur'an presented the flawless character and the unblemished record of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), as a challenge to all the unbelievers – including those who “claim” to believe!

“Surely, I (the Prophet) have lived among you so long, will you (still) not understand (my character and personality?)”.

Holy Qur'an (10:16).

(In other words: “I am not that kind of a man!”).

If someone “knows” the Holy Prophet of Islam well, he will definitely realize that the person in the story could not be a gentleman like the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), (or even one of his true followers) in the same manner that anybody who “knows” the other Prophets of God, will also reject all those shameful stories in the Bible about Prophet Noah (A.S.), Ibrahim (A.S.), Lot (A.S.) Dawoud (A.S.) and Solaiman (A.S.) etc.

Tell me, are you yourself ready to commit those immoral and un-ethical acts that you are attributing to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)?

Are the Christian Priests and the Jewish Rabbis themselves ready to practice those shameful acts that they are accusing the Holy Prophets (P.B.U.T.) of God of allegedly committing?

And yet, they also call Prophet Abraham: “A friend of God”, Prophet Dawoud: “A man after God's own heart”, and Prophet

Solaiman: “The wisest man who ever lived” etc. (Now, which is which?).

So, aside from the source of the story, we should also always ask ourselves: “Is the accused person capable of doing such a thing in the first place?”.

Now the story

The Holy Qur’an, narrates the event, like this:

“He frowned and turned away, because a blind man came to him.”

Holy Qur’an (80:1-2).

The story is about a rich man of Arabia, who was a pagan, and he wanted to talk with the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). While they were talking, one of the poor followers of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) who was also blind, physically, entered the meeting place and thus he interrupted the conversation of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and the rich pagan. (Note that the conversation was not such a state secret, it was about that pagan and his tribe converting to Islam---that’s all!).

Thus “he” (The Prophet or the rich pagan?) frowned and turned away, displeased!

Now, knowing the pro-poor and pro-people characteristics of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) (look at the history of his life, and his lifestyle) and comparing it with the racist, anti-poor pagan leaders and the filthy rich of Arabia (who were well known for their discrimination against the poor and the lowly), which one of the two is more likely to be the “He” in that immoral and inhumane behavior?

(Because they were two or more in that meeting).

Just ask yourself that question, and I am sure you will find the right answer within yourself.

The past Prophets

In fact, there are other similar stories about “the rich pagans, who also despised the poor followers of the Prophets of God,” in the earlier ages.

Look at these verses, for Example:

1) “They (unbelievers, the rich and the mighty) said (to Prophet Noah A.S.) How could we follow you, with this “unwashed” crowd around you!?”

Holy Qur’an (26:111).

But the answer of Prophet Noah (A.S.) was:

2) “Who they are and how they are is up to God... I cannot shoo away the (poor) believers!” (In order to please the filthy rich).

Holy Qur’an (26:113-114).

Again in another chapter of the Holy Qur’an it says:

3) “The unbelievers said: You are also a man, just like us! (The Wahhabis also say the same thing about Prophet Mohammad P.B.U.H.) and we don’t see anybody following you except the lowest among us (the lower class or the Lumpen Proletariat)”.

Holy Qur’an (11:27).

And again, the answer of the Prophet (A.S.) was:

4) “I can’t reject the believers (whom you call lower class); They (also) will meet their lord... (just as you and me). Who will protect me from Allah’s Anger, if I rejected them? Won’t you consider that?!”

Holy Qur’an (11:29-30).

Now, if it has been the tradition of the Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) since thousands of years before Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and we have observed that all other Prophets (P.B.U.T.) one after another have been pro-poor and often Anti-rich, then how could Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) be any different? In fact, he himself clearly states his own mission as : “To Complete the Moral and Ethical Standards” (Revealed to the previous Prophets); And Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an gives him the title of:

5) “You (O’ Mohammad!) are of a great Moral Character!”

Holy Qur’an (68:4).

(Is it a great moral character to frown at a poor blind, and probably old, man who enters your meeting place, unexpectedly or in a rush?).

So, how could a great leader of the believers of the whole world, do such a mean thing that even people like you and me are not ready to do. Tell me how could that be logical? (Although, the Wahhabis and other fanatics don’t believe in logic, because they don’t have any logic in the first place!).

Some Added Proofs

Now, here are some more circumstantial evidence to prove

that this could not be about Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.):

1) Almost everyone of his followers was poor and ordinary person, not rich and mighty, (So, he should have turned from them, too!).

2) He used to sit down on earth, while other leaders had thrones to sit upon!

3) He would walk in the streets, work with his own hands, and ride donkey or camels--- just like any ordinary person, while other leaders would mount horses and Elephants with many bodyguards, around them.

4) He used to kiss the hands of his daughter, Fatimah Zahra, when other Arabs were even ashamed to have a girl in the Family!

5) He would carry his grandchildren--- Imam Hasan and Imam Hosain, on his own shoulders in the streets, while the Aristocrats of Arabia would rather their servants and slaves do it for them!

6) He would stop in the streets and would talk to the old folks as well as to the children!

7) Everyday he would greet his own poor followers, who used to sleep in the mosque, because they had nowhere else to sleep! (As-hab Soffah).

8) He would sit with his followers in a round circle, on the ground, so that there could be no distinction between him and them!

(And you are telling me that, he would frown to see one of them!).

* * *

And here are some more Qur'anic verses, in order to show how kind and close (nor arrogant and aloof) the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) was to the ordinary people:

1) "We sent you (O'Mohammad!) as a Mercy to the worlds!"

Holy Qur'an (21:107).

3) "...And humble yourself to the believers!"

Holy Qur'an (15:88)

4) "And lower yourself to your followers, the believers!"

Holy Qur'an (26:215).

(Don't tell me that, according to your Wahhabi Faith, the Holy Prophet was disregarding all those clear orders from Allah (S.W.T.).

5) "Truly, there is a Prophet, from amongst You... to the believers, he is the most kind and merciful" (not arrogant and despising!)

Holy Qur'an (9:128).

6) "It's by the Mercy of Allah that you are so gentle with them (followers); If you were harsh-at-heart, they would surely go away..."

Holy Qur'an (3:159).

(But they did not go away, which means he was kind and friendly to them, not frowning as the Wahhabi teachers claim!).

Now, do you also believe that such a gentle personality could actually frown, because a poor and blind follower of him enters, while he is talking to a rich pagan? If that's also your logic, then I am sorry for you!

By the way, take note that the Ayah says: "He frowned ..." not "You, O' Mohammad frowned!" and considering that the Holy Qur'an was revealed to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) it should have been addressed as "You, not he..." but it is "He, not you".

And, probably, that's why the following Ayahs (2-10) are addressed as "You..." talking to the Holy Prophet (Possibly, or to any other reader of the Holy Qur'an, in general) but, still condemning the "He..." who frowned, and not "You"!

Did you get it? I hope so.

Question: The Wahhabis say that the Persians are very ungrateful to Khalifah Omar, who expanded the Islamic territories so much—including Persia, and he converted the Persians to Islam.

What's your answer to that accusation?

Answer: With due respect to Khalifah Omar, and his many followers and admirers, we believe that the Conquering of Persia (and other territories) and the Conversion of the Persians, and others, to Islam, had nothing to do with Omar, but rather it was the "Moving spirit of Islam" still vibrating among the Muslims, who were inspired by the dynamic teachings of Islam, and the most Excellent examples set by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself.

In fact, Khalifah Omar was absent during those wars. He was staying in Madinah, while the soldiers of Islam were marching

forward and conquering Persia the and Eastern Rome: (he visited Jerusalem after it was conquered, a clear deviation from the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who used to lead the Islamic forces, himself. So, one more Bid-ah for Omar!).

Another misplaced concept among the Wahhabis is that bragging about “Conquering territories” as if Islam was after lands; while the truth of the matter is that, Islam and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were after the “Hearts” of the people, not their lands and properties And everybody knows that the Muslim Sufis and businessmen did more in the spreading of Islam (by conquering the hearts of the people) in the world than the Muslim soldiers. (May Allah bless them all). Look at the conversions to Islam in the Indian Sub-continent, South East Asia, China, Indonesia, etc.

And if we were to admire the “Conquerors” and the “expansionists”, then we should also salute Alexander the great, Cyrus the great, Darius the great, Genghis Khan, etc.

As for the Islam that Omar brought to Persia, it was a kind of Islam that:

- 1) Prayed without Bismillah! (As the Wahhabis still do).
- 2) Shouted “Aamin”, just like the Jews and the Christians (while there is no Aamin in the Holy Qur’an).
- 3) Made Wodu upside down! (not straight).
- 4) Broke the Fasting before night (violating the Holy Qur’an, 2:187).
- 5) Called non –Arab Muslims (especially the Persians) as “Mawali” (slaves!) not our “Muslim Brothers!” (and you still want

the Persians to thank Omar for insulting them, and insulting Islam, itself!).

6) Gave the Persian converts half the salary compared to the Arabs! (I wonder where were the U.N. and the Human Rights, then? But, definitely Allah S.W.T. was watching !). H.Q. (89:14).

7) Started “ Tarwih” Prayer, and called it “Excellent Bid-ah”!

8) Changed the Prayer into “Cross-handed”, just like the Babylonians and Pharaos.

9) 9)Plus 70 other innovations (deviations) and Bid-ah in Islam, by Omar.

But, as soon as the “Conquering Army” of Omar et al, left, and the Holy Family of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) came in, not as soldiers with bloodied swords, but as loving teachers with the “Light” (H.Q. 4:174), the Persians embraced Islam, thru the Ahlul Bayt, and returned the innovations of Omar et al, back to the sender!(some people are still keeping Omar’s many Bid-ahs and call them excellent!).

As for our following the Ahylul Bayt, it’s because Allah (S.W.T.) has already guaranteed their absolute purity and truthfulness, by declaring:

“Truly, Allah wants to keep away from you, O’Ahlal Bayt, all forms of impurity and to purify you perfectly!”

Holy Qur’an (33:33)

So, the Persians are grateful to Allah (S.W.T.) and to His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the Holy Ahla Bayt for leading them out of darkness into the light of Islam, even if that means giving up the “innovations” made by Omar et al, in the name of Islam!

* * *

Non- Arab Muslims, a Second class?

Up to now, in Arabic dictionaries and the Arabic language, the Non-Arab Muslims (Especially the Persians) are described as “Mawali” (Slaves/Formers slaves) and as Ajam (Dumb!).

(See the School Dictionary by Elias A. Elias, Beirut, Lebanon, Dar Al-jil, Publishing Co. and practically all other Arabic Dictionaries).

Now, you wonder how could Islam, “The champion of Human Brotherhood” (See Holy Qur’an; 49:13/4:1, etc.) allow its followers to discriminate against each other on the basis of race or language? That’s beyond me!

Not even the racist Zionist Jews (“the only legitimate children of Abraham!”) and (“the only race which will go to heaven!”) and (“The chosen people!”) or the Hindu nationalists, do call their own co-religionists that way! Nor do the white racist Americans, Australians, Germans and French call the black people like that, anymore.

But the Salafis (the Grandfathers of the Wahhabis) did such Anti-Islam and anti-Human insults on their non-Arab brothers in faith, and their children still continue to use such pejorative terms, until today!

No wonder some Western critics of Islam, like Mr. Robert Morey, have accused Islam of being a racist-Arabist hegemony. (See “The Islamic Invasion” Robert Morey, Harvest House Publishers, Oregon, USA, 1992).

Question: The Wahhabis say that if we celebrate the Birthday of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) we are just like the Christians, who also celebrate Christmas!

They also say that some Muslims Celebrate the Birth of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) believing that the spirit of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) may be present in their gathering. This, the Wahhabis claim, is un-Islamic; because, it means that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is Omnipresent--- in many places, all at the same time!

Is that correct?

Answer: Well, first of all, if the Wahhabis really don't want to do what the Christians do, then they should not also:

1) Shout "Aameen" in their prayers, as the Christians and the Jews do! (There is no Aameen in the whole Qur'an, or in the Al-fatihah).

2) They also should not let their beards just grow and grow, as the Orthodox Priests, fanatic Jews, the American Hippies (Hindu, Buddhist and even, goats!) do.

3) They should not also wear long white robes, as the Christian Bishops, the Zoroastrian Majus etc. do.

4) They should not wear white caps as the Popes do!

5) They should not also greet "Salam Alaikom", because the Jews, too, greet each other "Shalom Alaikhim". (It used to be a Jewish- Christian tradition, long before it became also an Islamic tradition).

6) Finally (and more importantly!), they should not even walk on their feet, because the Jews and the Christians walk that way!

Who said that everything (religious or otherwise) which was practiced by the Jews and the Christians is automatically prohibited for the Muslims--- for the simple reason that if it practiced by them; That's absurd!

We need some specific instructions from the Holy Qur'an and the true Hadithes (not the fake ones, that the Wahhabis always prefer!) of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.); we cannot just depend on the say- so of any long-bearded fanatic!

Now, where in the Holy Qur'an it says that: It is Haram to celebrate any birthday? Or the Birthday of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.)? Where in the true Hadith it says the birthday Celebration is Haram or even Makruh? Show me just one! (An authentic Hadith, not fake!).

Christmas and Maulidun Nabi not Comparable.

The Christmas and the Maulidun Nabi are two completely different cases, and thus not comparable, at all. It's just like comparing the apples and oranges, or day with the night!

Although the Wahhabis are well-known for their irrational and illogical comparisons. Remember Khalifah Omar comparing "prayer with sleeping!"?.

His followers after 1,400 years still shout: As-salato Khairom Minan Naum! (Prayer is better than sleeping) in the Morning Prayer Azan, and not even one of them ever stopped to

think; “Wait a minute! How could you compare two things of totally different categories, and then say: This is better than the other?”

Some years ago, a “Shiekh” from the Egyptian University of Al-Azhar wrote in his book: “We know that saying “Prayer is better than sleeping” was actually added by Khalifa Omar R.A., and it is Bid-ah, but we cannot change it!”

Well, if Omar dared even to change the Islamic practices, into a Bid-ah, why can't you change his deviations back to the original Islamic practices, which you “the Great Shiekh of Islam” confessed to know, already?

Again, let's go back to “Comparing Maulidun Nabi (A.S.) with Christmas”. As I said, they are not comparable, because:

1) Everybody, (Even the Christians themselves) knows that the Christmas is not really the true date of the birth of Prophet Eisa (A.S.). Christmas is originally a Roman Celebration (dedicated to one of the many Roman gods and goddesses i.e. Sun god, Mithras).¹ While, the real date of the birth of Prophet Eisa (A.S.) is probably somewhere in March or April (Remember the empty “Manger”, the sheep's grazing, and the Shepherds out in the fields? The sheeps do not eat ice or snow! They eat grass!).

But the Birth Day of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is genuinely his own, and has nothing to do with any Pagan Arab festival, or any Arab “god”. So how could you compare the two?

*1 It was the Roman Festival of the “god” Saturn – the Saturnalia (from Dec. 17-24, for one week; then on Dec. 25 it was the birth day of the Persian – Roman god – Mithra, the Sun god, and then here comes “Jesus” the god son!)

How could you compare something genuine and true, with something fake, and untrue (comparing apples and oranges?) and then conclude that the true one is bad, just because the false one is bad! (It's like holding a fake bill in one hand and the real one in the other, and then condemning both of them as bad, just because they look alike!).

Now, if the Christians, (and even the Muslims) who also, believe in the Holy Prophet Eisa (A.S.) greet him on the true date of his birth (not the Roman festival) then they would have done exactly what the Holy Qur'an is telling them to do:

1) "And Salam (Peace Greetings) be on me (Jesus son of Mary (A.S.) on the Day of my Birth (Birthday!)"^{*1}

Holy Qur'an (19:33).

2) "And Salam be on him, on the Day of his Birth" (Birthday!)

Holy Qur'an (19:15)

So, on the Birthday of Prophet Eisa A.S. (not on Christmas, which is not his Day of Birth) you should bless him, as Allah (S.W.T.) and His Angels (A.S.) and His Prophets (A.S.) do - - - as per instruction of Prophet Eisa A.S. himself, and the confirmation of the Holy Qur'an! Also we should do the same, for Holy Prophet Yahya A.S. (See Holy Qur'an 19:15)

^{*1} Is it not only for Prophet Eisa, even for Prophet Yahya, or John the Baptist, the same type of "Greeting on the Birthday and Death day", has been mentioned by Allah, in the Holy Qur'an. See Chapter 19, Verse 15.

Therefore, as the Holy Qur'an teaches us, greetings on the Day of Birth (or Birthday) of the Prophets A.S. must be practiced by the believers in the Holy Qur'an. Then, why all of a sudden, it becomes "Haram" for the Prophet Mohammad?!

(But the Wahhabis are exempted, because they never saw the Light; and also because they are arrogant, self conceited and the know-it-all!)

"They have hearts that don't understand, eyes that don't see, and the ears that don't hear --- They are like cattle, or even worse!..."

Holy Qur'an (7:179)

Prophet (P.B.U.H.) Present in many Places?

As I have said before, the Wahhabis always pretend to look Ultra-religious. (Like all the fake things that seem more attractive than the genuine stuff!). They always talk in "Islamese" language, but the truth of the matter is that their entire concept is just "Satanic!"

Why? Because they believe that saying the spirit of the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) could be present in several places, is un-Islamic. Yet, they can accept that Shaitan is present, everywhere!

In other words, they can believe in the omnipresence of "Shaitan (L.A.) the Rejected", but not "Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) the Selected One!"

So, you have more faith in Shaitan, your teacher (See Holy Qur'an, 7:30) whom you believe is alive and powerful, than in the Holy Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) whom you call "dead and useless!" to his followers, and to those who visit his shrine in Madinah! (What a Tragedy!).

(As we saw before they could not accept the long life for

Imam Mahdi A.S. because to them that's "Impossible". But they can accept shaitan as living so long, being omnipresent and omniscient!).

That's why I am saying that the Wahhabis do O.A., in order to show their "religious" side, and to cover up their dark side (the real side) which belongs to Devil, their master (7:27).

No wonder, Prophet Eisa (A.S.) also told the Pharisees (the Wahhabi fanatics of his time): "You! Sons of your father, the Devil!"

Some more Proofs

If Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) could not be present in spirit in several places, than the Prayers of Muslims around the world, would be meaningless!

Why? Because the Muslims in America, Europe, Asia, Middle East (and even in the space, just like that Saudi Astronaut, who went into space) pray five times a day, and in their prayers they say: "As-Salamo Alaika Ay-yohan Nabi... "Peace to you, O' Prophet!..."

If you say that the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is not in those places, and therefore, unable to hear their "Salam" and to answer them back (which is part of the daily Prayers to Allah S.W.T. and thus Wajib!) then their prayers is in vain, and their "Salam" is also useless. (Greeting someone who doesn't even exist!).

So, it means that the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) cannot answer our "Salam" because he is not omnipresent! In that case, you are accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of breaking his own rule that: Answering "Salam" is Wajib! (And the Holy Qur'an says: "Why are you preaching what you don't practice yourself! It's a great sin in the eyes of Allah..." H.Q. 61:3).

And if you say that the Angels of Allah (S.W.T.) get our “Salam” and they bring them to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) then the question becomes even more complicated:

1) Where is the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that the Angels (A.S.) bring our Salams to him?

2) When billions of Angels bring billion of Salams everyday (sometimes every minute!) to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and he is dealing with Billions of Angels every time, then he must be omnipresent in order to deal with all of those Angels, all at the same time! (First receiving the Salams, and then also answering them back).

As you see, the Wahhabis, who claim to have the monopoly of Islam, cause more shame to this religion than even the unbelievers.

With this kind of so-called “followers”, who needs enemies!

Even a child today knows that a transistor radio system can send messages to billions of receivers around the world, simultaneously. It also can receive messages from virtually everywhere in this universe (like a satellite), but the Wahhabis don’t have even that much respect for the Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.), because their Prophet (not the True Prophets of Allah S.W.T.) is less capable than a child, holding a transistor or a cellphone, in his hands! (Then where are the miracles of the Prophets of Allah S.W.T.?).

Oh, my! What’s happening to Islam, because of this self-styled guardians of the Religion!

Question: The Wahhabis claim that the Birthday Celebration for Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) or Maulidun Nabi (A.S.) was started at the fourth century A.H., in Egypt, by the Fatimi Dynasty, who

were Shi-ah; Therefore, they say that it is, a Bid-ah and must not be practiced.

What is the truth about that allegation?

Answer: Well, the birthday celebrations in Islam, in general, was actually started by the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), himself, when he celebrated the birthdays of his beloved grandchildren, Imam Al-hasan and Imam Al-Hosain and he called it “Aqiqah” --- A Sunnah of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. (and Prophet Ibrahim A.S. before him), that all true Muslims practice up to now (and the Hypocrites oppose it, as usual!).

[For more information about “Aqiqah”, see Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, etc.].

As for the Fatimid Caliphs (children of Fatimah Zahra S.A.) having started the Maulidun Nabi (A.S.) in Egypt, at the Fourth Century, I honestly don’t know much; but what I know for sure, is this:

1) Those Blessed children of Fatimah (the lady of the heaven, as Prophet called her), were from the pure Family (H.Q. 33:33) of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), so, they knew more about the true Tradition of the Holy Prophet, than all those Wahhabis, of yesterday, today and forever!

(An Arabic proverb says: Ahlul Bayt Aula Bema Fil Bayt--- The People of the House, know more about that House!).

2) They were closer to the early days of Islam, by 1,000 years--- much ahead of the New Wahhabis. Therefore, they are more reliable witnesses to the Original Islamic practices, and the Holy Prophet’s True Traditions.

3) The Egyptian Muslims in those days did not consider the Maulidun Nabi (A.S.) as Bid-ah, nor do the Egyptian Imams of today (who are the best among the Ahlus Sunnah Ulama). In fact they join, and enjoin others also to join, in the Celebration of the Maulidun Nabi (A.S.).

So, for more than a 1,000 years, all Muslims throughout the world (Except the Wahhabis of Saudi Arabia, which banned it some 60 years ago), have been celebrating the Maulidan Nabi A.S.--- and if there is any True Ijma, among the Muslims, then that is it!

(Note: The Fatimids also established the oldest university in the world --- Al-Azhar; a name which was adopted from the Blessed name of Fatimah Zahra, the beloved daughter of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. ; Don't tell me that you will also condemn the Al-Azhar, as a Bid-ah, by the Shi-ah!).

Even if the Wahhabis insist that Maulidun Nabi (A.S.) celebrations were actually started by the Fatimid Caliphs in Egypt, and therefore it is a Bid-ah, then the answer is:

According to the Hadith narrated in Sahih Bukhari, Khalifah Omar also started Salat "Tarawih" as a group prayer, and he said:

"It is a Bid-ah, but it is a good Bid-ah!" (A good Haram?).

Now, if the Wahhabis can accept that a leader of Islam, like Khalifah Omar is actually authorized to add a Prayer (Salat) to the religion of Islam, while admitting that it is a Bid-ah (Innovation/Deviation), and yet call it a good Bid-ah (!) and all the Wahhabis also take part in that Bid-ah (!), then why can't another Muslim Leader (Authority) from the Family of the Prophet of Islam, start a Celebration (not a Salat, which is an addition to the Religion) regarding the Holy Prophet's Birthday, by saying:

“Ya Nabi, Salam Alaika,
“ Ya Habib, Salam Alika,
“Salawatul Lahi Alaika”
“O’ Nabi, Peace be with you.”
“O’ friend (of Allah), Peace be with you”
“Allah’s Mercies be with you”
(For additional details see Holy Qur’an; 33:56).

Isn’t this what all Muslims say, five times a day, during their Tashah-hod (Daily Salats) all over the world!

1. (Allahumma Salli Alaa Mohammadin wa Aali Mohammadin...)

2. (As-salamo Alaika Ay-yohan Nabi...)

So, what is the Bid-ah about it? And so what if Is it a Bid-ah? After all, you believe that sometimes a Bid-ah (even in Religion!) can be good, as Khalidfah Omar called Salat Tarawih, and you are also practicing it! (Also: “ As-salat Khairun minan naun” in morning Azan, etc.).

How come, when a Bid-ah starts by you, it is automatic and a Good Bid-ah, but if it started not by you, but by somebody else, Then it is a Bad Bid-ah?

“What is it? One roof and two climates!”

Question: The Wahhabis say that the Shi-ah are waiting for a “Hidden Imam” called Imam Mahdi, who disappeared some 1,200 years ago, in a “Basement”! But according to the Wahhabis, this is an un-Islamic and baseless belief.

Besides, how could somebody live that long?

Answer: Well, if the Wahhabis, or any other Muslim group deny the “concept of Mahdi”, as an Islamic belief, then they are actually denying the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) himself (and anybody who denies the Holy Prophet, has actually denied Allah S.W.T. See the Holy Qur’an, 4:80 etc.).

According to many Authentic Hadithes, narrated in almost every credible book of Hadith in Islam (both Shi-ah and Sunnah), the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) has said:

“At the Last Days of this world, a man from my Family, by the name of Mahdi, shall come to reform the world. Even Nabi Eisa (A.S.) shall come down from the heavens, to support Imam Mahdi”.

See, 1) Sahih Muslim, the Original version, Kitab Al-ghaybah, 2) Sahih Tirmidi, the original version, Cairo 1352 A.H., vol.9, chapter, Maja-a fil Huda, 3) Sahih Abu Da’woud, vol.2, Kitab Al-Mahdi, 4) Sahih Ibne Maja , vol.2, chapter Khoruj Al-mahdi, etc.

So, as far as the belief in Imam Mahdi and his coming to reform this world is concerned, it is not only a Shi-ah belief, it is also a Sunnah Belief, a Wahhabi belief, in fact it is the belief of all other religions of the world (in a Messiah). In short it is a Universal religious belief, not limited to the shi-ah, alone. In Sociology Books, there is always a separate chapter that is titled as “Messianism”---the belief of all nations in a Messiah—The Liberator).

(But, those who know nothing, not even their own Islam, go around very arrogantly and they deny everything, by calling it a “Shi-ah belief!”. Truly, it is very dangerous to have read only one book, or nothing at all!).

Now, when it comes to some details about Imam Mahdi---his birth, place of birth, his disappearance, etc., etc. there are some different views among various Islamic Scholars, as well as different

Muslim schools. But we are not interested in those side issues, now, the main issue is that belief in Imam Mahdi is very much Islamic, and the faith in a Messiah is very much a universal one. (For details, see the book “Prophet Mohammad and his Household--- Ahlul Bayt,” Chapter on Imam Mahdi, by Ustad Abdus Samad, 2013, Manila, Philippines).

The Shi-ah Concept of Mahdi

The Shi-ah (followers of the 12 Holy Imams) believe that Imam Mahdi is the 12th Imam of the line of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). His blessed Father and Mother are known by name; his birth is well recorded, so that nobody else could legitimately claim to be The Mahdi, which has been prophesied by the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) to be his great great great grandson.

As for his disappearance from the public eye, it is exactly the same as the disappearance of the Prophet Eisa (A.S.) when the Jews were planning to kill him, in the same way that they had already done to many other Prophets of Allah (S.W.T.) before. (See Holy Qur’an, 3:181/33:16, etc.)

The Jews massacred the children of Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.), and the so-called Muslims also Massacred the Children of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) starting with the brutal murder of Fatimah Zahra and her un-born baby, immediately after the death of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.), and later Imam Ali, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, Imam Zainul Abidin, and so on, one child of the Prophet after another!

Allah (S.W.T.) thru His Mercy, did save the Holy Imam Mahdi from the Murderers of this Ummah, as He did save Eisa (A.S.) from the previous murderers. No wonder, the Holy Prophet

(P.B.U.H.) said that Eisa Massih(A.S.) will also come to support my son Mahdi, in reforming this world. (Their role is the same).

(Now, how come you can believe in the disappearance of Eisa Massih A.S., but then consider it impossible for Imam Mahdi? You can believe in one, but not the other?---a double standard?) See: H.Q. 2:85)

Imam Mahdi's long life

Well, when it comes to the second part of your Question, i.e. the long life of Imam Mahdi, the answers are very simple, as we will briefly enumerate, here:

1) For those who don't believe in Islam, the answer must be in the scientific research of the DNA etc. which prove that it is very much possible for the "living beings" to live much longer than we think.

2) But for the Muslims (those who have no "heart diseases") the answer is even easier. If you can believe that Prophet Eisa (A.S.) is still alive, after more than 2,000 years of disappearance, then why can't you also accept the possibility, nay even probability, of such a long life for Imam Mahdi, as well?

If Muslims can believe that Prophet Kheder Ilias (A.S.) is still alive, after several thousand years, then why can't they believe the same for their own Imam Mahdi, also?

If, according to the Holy Qur'an (29:14), Prophet Noah (A.S.) lived some 950 years (or the People of the Cave H.Q., 18:17, etc.), what makes it so impossible for Allah(S.W.T.) to grant a life, twice as long or even longer, to another of His own Chosen Servants?

You mean to say that you don't believe in Allah's Ability to give life as much as He wants, to whomever He chooses to? You don't believe in Miracles anymore? The Faith is gone?

3) As all Muslims believe, the Shaitan (L.A.) has been living for thousands of years, and he is still kicking, very much alive and in fact very active in recruiting members to his own party (Shaitan Party Inc.?See Holy Qur'an: 58:19) and building up followers; How come you cannot believe that Allah (S.W.T.) can extend the same privileges that He, thru His Great Mercy, extended to the worst of His creatures, to the Best of His people?

(It seems that your faith in Shaitan is much stronger than in the spiritual servants of God?)

See Holy Qur'an, (11:73)

The Sunni Concept of Mahdi

The Ahlus Sunnah also, based on the many Hadithes from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), believe in Imam Mahdi, and the second coming of Prophet Eisa Massih (A.S.) to support him, but some of them believe that "Mahdi" is not yet born; They also don't believe in the identity of his Father and Mother, and other identifications, that are mentioned in some Hadithes, from the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) himself, (which was actually meant to prevent any future impostors or false claimants, in the first place).

As a result (of not believing in his exact identities, by the Ahlus Sunnah) many false Mahdis (just like many false Prophets) have appeared among the Muslim Ummah, (e.g. Gholam Ahmad Qadiani in India-Pakistan, also known as "Ahmadiyyah". Also the Mahdi Sudani in the Sudan, a certain Sanusi in North Africa, Ali Mohammad Bab in Iran, and his successor "Bahauallah", also in Iran

or the guy who took refuge in Ka'bah, in Saudi Arabia, year 1979, the new claimant in Yemen, called "Al-Hasan" etc.).

But unlike the Ahlus Sunnah, the Shi-ah believes that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) not only told us about the second coming of his great grandson, Imam Mahdi, he also gave us the detailed descriptions about his personality, as follows. (Note: These are only some of them.):

1) He is the 12th Imam from the House of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.). The 12 Emirs from "Quraish" as Sahih Bukhari also mentioned).

2) He is also the namesake of the Holy Prophet, himself.

3) His Father's name is Imam Hasan Al-Askari.

4) His blessed mother is Lady Narges. (A daughter of the Emperor of Eastern Rome/today's Syria. Her birth name was "malikah" meaning "Angel"

5) He has several specific physical signs that make him identifiable (See books of Hadith for details).

Based on those descriptions by the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) we know that the son of Imam Hasan Al-Askari is Imam Mahdi. We also know his date of birth and his place of birth:

6) His date of Birth: 256 A.H. (868 A.D.)

7) His place of birth: Sammarah (present day Iraq).

Now, no impostor, no matter how canny, will be able to claim to be the Mahdi of Islam, because of those specific descriptions. There can only be one man with all those unique identities, in the whole world, and in the whole history of mankind!

Question: But what is the use of a “Hidden Imam”? He cannot do anything in leading the Ummah!

Answer: Well, not necessarily so; because, the Angels (A.S.) are hidden from our eyes, but they are very much useful to us, and to the rest of the world. (Even if we don’t feel it!).

Prophet Eisa (A.S.) and Prophet Kheder Ilias (A.S.) or Elijah, whose stories we read in many parts of the Holy Qur’an (10:65-82 etc.) and many Hadithes, are hidden from us, yet, they are serving a “Great Purpose” that is the Plan of Allah (S.W.T.) for them.

(Even the cursed Shaitan is hidden from us and yet, he is playing a great role in the lives of the people---but because the Wahhabis have no real faith, only pretending, they always question the existence or the capabilities of the Holy Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) but they have no problem in believing in Shaitan’s existence, his powers, his long life, his omnipresence, his being hidden, yet effective, etc., etc. In short, they have more faith in Shaitan, than in the chosen People of God! Well, that serves them right! They deserve it! Because Allah S.W.T., doesn’t want to lead them out of the Darkness of faithlessness to the Light of Faith, and Truth, and He has left them to their unbeliefs!)

See Holy Qur’an 6:39, etc.

Back to the role of the “Hidden Imam”, we should say that he is just like the “Sun behind the clouds”.

The “clouds” (just like the criminal elements, who massacred the children of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) caused the temporary disappearance of the “Sun” (the Holy Servant of Allah S.W.T.) and Allah, allowed this for two reasons:

1) A punishment for the sinfulness of the people, who did not appreciate what Allah (S.W.T.) had given them (just like the Israelites under Prophet Musa (A.S.)).

2) Protecting the Holy Servants of Allah (S.W.T.) for the plans that He has for them, in the future.

The Holy Qur'an describes it much better:

1) "Allah has promised to those among you who believe and do righteous deeds, that He shall make them Khalifahs/Inheritors of the earth, as He (Allah) did for the people (of Moses) (A.S.) before them; And He will establish their religion—the one which He has chosen for them. And He will change (their situation) after the fear (and persecutions) in which they (lived) to one of security and peace..."

Holy Qur'an (24:55).

2) "And it was our Will (it's always Allah's Will) to bless those who were oppressed in the earth, by making them Imams/Khalifahs, and to make them inheritors (Authorities/ Rulers of the Earth)."

Holy Qur'an (28:5).

3) "This was Our Way with the apostles we sent before you, and you will find no changes in Our Ways!"

Holy Qur'an (17:77/35:43).

But, what about those who deny all of these?

Well, the Holy Qur'an has the answer, even for that!

4) “They (?) Want to extinguish the Light of Allah, with their mouths (Blow/Propaganda/Rumors?) but Allah will not allow it; Until His Light (?) is Perfected; Even if the unbelievers hate it!”

Holy Qur’an (9:32/61:8).

Question: The Wahhabis say: “The Messenger of Allah, taught us to Repel Shaitan (by some prayers... and) by spitting three times on our left side!” (Sahih Bukhari, Sahih Muslim, Ahmad, and Abu Da’woud).

Is that true?

Answer: Well, if Shaitan was going to be scared by your spitting, then all those ill-mannered and uncivilized people, who spit throughout the day (especially those Muslims who chew tobacco or pan and spit here and there, In Pakistan, Afghanistan, India, Bangladesh etc. should be free from Shaitan!; While the Holy Qur’an calls the extravagant people as “the brothers of Shaitan!” (H.Q. 17:27).

Instead, I believe that we should spit at those foolish guys, who make up these kinds of ridiculous stories, and then attribute them to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of Islam!

That’s because they are actually “Shaitans in human flesh!” (See Holy Qur’an, 6:112 etc).

And yet, these people have the audacity to go around and to do a lot of rumor mongering and gossip, against other Muslims, too! Shame on you!

Question: Is it allowed for a Muslim to swear by anything that is dear or important to him (like the Holy Qur’an, the Holy Prophet and his Ahlul Bayt, the person’s own family – his children, his parents,

his own life, etc.)?Because, the Wahhabis claim that: “He who swears by anything beside Allah (S.W.T.) is guilty of Shirk!” (As narrated by Imam Ahmad”).

“He, who must take an Oath, should swear by Allah (S.W.T.) or just keep quiet!” (Multiple Narrators).

Answer: Well, the first rule in swearing is to express our seriousness, sincerity and to emphasize an important point. Therefore, the more important the issue, the more credible should our swearing be; And to a Muslim, nothing should be more credible and convincing than the Holy Name of Allah (S.W.T.). So, the first and foremost swearing is definitely the Exalted Name of Allah (S.W.T.).

But the question is, just because Allah (S.W.T.) is the most High and the Most Exalted to us, does it mean that the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is not important? (Then how come his Holy name is always attached to the Holy Name of Allah, in all Islamic prayers?).

Does it also mean that the Holy Ahlul Bayt (a part of Muslims’ daily prayers, too) are not important, anymore? Does it mean that our parents (whose respect Allah has placed next to His own worship – See H.Q. 17:23) are not valuable to us, anymore?

You mean to say that just because we Love Allah (S.W.T.), we are not allowed to also love our own parents, our children, our relatives, anymore? (Are these two loves mutually exclusive? At least not in Islam!).

Still, does it mean that the Holy Lands (which Allah Himself has named Holy and He has Actually swears by them,---See H.Q.5:21/79:16/20:12/95:3.). like Makkah, Madinah or Al-Qods, etc.

are not dear enough or worthy enough that we can swear by them, also, and assure somebody of our seriousness in our statements?

How about swearing by the Holy Qur'an?(See H.Q.36:2)

If swearing by anything else except Allah (S.W.T.) were Haram, then we could not even recite many parts of the Holy Qur'an, in which, it swears by objects and persons and places (aside from Allah's Holy Names). For example, these:

- 1) "I swear by the Fig!
I swear by the olive!
I swear by Mount Sinai!
I swear by this secure city (Makka)!"
Holy Qur'an (95:1-3).
- 2) "I swear by time!"
Holy Qur'an (103:1)
- 3) "I swear by the morning Light!
I swear by the Night..."
Holy Qur'an (93:1-2).
- 4) "I swear by the Night,
I swear by the Day,
I swear by the creation of Male and Female!"
Holy Qur'an (92:1-3).
- 5) "I swear by the sun, the moon, the day, the night, the
sky, the earth, the soul..."
Holy Qur'an (91:1-7).
- 6) "I swear by the Winds sent forth!"
Holy Qur'an (77:1)

7) "...I swear by the Pen, and by what they write!"

Holy Qur'an (68:1)

8) "...I swear by the Qur'an!..."

Holy Qur'an (36:2)

9) "(I swear) By your life (O'Mohammad!)
In their wild intoxication,
They wonder in distraction!"

Holy Qur'an (15:72)

These, and many other Qur'anic verses, clearly show us how ignorant the hypocritical – religious Wahhabis are about the Holy Qur'an, on the one hand, and on the other, it also shows how expert they are in manufacturing or quoting fake Hadithes!

Question: Is it true that after Salat, we are not allowed to make any Sajda (prostration) anymore, even Sajda Shukur (Thanksgiving Sajda)?

Answer: No! First of all because, there is no office-break in Allah's Kingdom! And secondly, because Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an (2:186) says:

"Whenever (day or night) my servants ask You (O'Mohammad!) about Me, (tell them) surely I Am very near (to them) listening to the prayers of those who call me!" (Who was that Wahhabi who said: Allah does not exist in all places, like dirty place?!).

Now, where does it say that after one Salat, don't call Him (pray to Him) anymore, because His Office is closed? Or He is busy?! Or He is "Resting", like the Jews and the Christians, Say!

And for those fools, who say that Sajda or Salat is prohibited at certain times (See p. 252), what can they say about those Angels (A.S.) who are engaged in prayer 24hours, non-stop---in Sajda and they worship of Allah (S.W.T.) continuously?

Look at the following verses of the Holy Qur'an, for example:

1) "Everything (Everything!) in Heavens and in the Earth makes Sajda to Allah!" (No break time!)

Holy Qur'an (13:15/16:49).

2) "(Everything from) The stars (down) to the trees, are in Sajda (to Allah, continuously!)"

Holy Qur'an (55:6).

But, those who prevent the people from prayer (as Wahhabis do on certain hours) are scolded by Allah (S.W.T.); and those who stop making Sajda to Allah (S.W.T.) are equated with Shaitan!

3) "Have you seen him who prevents the servants (of Allah) when he wants to pray?!"

Holy Qur'an (96:9-10).

(They say: The earth is on the horn of Shaitan now! Don't Pray! Well, I believe they are the agents of Shaitan, or even Shaitans, themselves! see Holy Qur'an: 6/112).

4) “All Angels made Sajda (no time limit) to Adam A.S.; (a Sajda to a human being, the Prophet of Allah?) Except Shaitan, who refused to be among the Sajda practitioners!”

Holy Qur'an (15:30-31)

(His excuse, like the Wahhabis, was that: You should not “worship” anybody except Allah (S.W.T.); so, why should I make Sajda to a mere man! Probably he was also concerned about the time of Sajda, like his Wahhabi followers!) Or he was making a “Fatwa” in front of Allah, that it’s “shirk” to “bow down” to the men of God! Only to God!

Are you also among those who prevent others from prayer, and avoid making Sajda? (Just because of time excuses?).

Question: Is it true that we should never give the Holy Qur'an to the non-Muslims; (even if they want to study Islam) and we ourselves also should never touch the Holy Qur'an, without Wudu or ablution?

Answer: Well, those injunctions are true in their right places, but there are some exceptions to those rules; (as there are always exceptions to any rule!) And not properly understanding the real purpose behind those rules, has done more damage to Islam and the spreading of the Message of the Holy Qur'an, than good!

I believe that Shaitan will be very happy to see that no non-Muslim gets any chance to read the Truth in the Holy Qur'an, and to compare it with many superstitions that exist in the Bible or the Hindu books, or the Buddhist texts, etc.

He is also very happy that even the Muslims themselves do

not get much chance to read the Holy Qur'an (And that's why the majority of Muslims are so ignorant about Islam as a whole, and the Ahlul Bayt of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H., in particular!).

It's because anytime they get a few moments of time to read the Message of Allah (S.W.T.) they must go thru the ablution and many other rituals that rarely they have anymore time left (especially for the busy people) to read the Holy Qur'an!

The idea behind those rules (the spirit of the law) was to have respect for the Words of Allah (S.W.T.) not to stop the people from reading it, or to prevent the spreading of Islam and the Holy Qur'an, in the world!

(But unfortunately, the ignorant fanatics are doing more harm to Islam and to the Holy Qur'an, than any good! As the beautiful proverb says: It's better to have a wise enemy than a foolish friend!).

Just ask any new convert to Islam, (especially in the well educated parts of the world) and you will realize that 99.9% of them became Muslims, after reading the Holy Qur'an! (Not before that).

Now, if we had followed that Wahhabi misconception that says never, never (under any circumstances, even for research) give the Holy Qur'an to any non- Muslim (even to those educated people who are sincere about looking for the truth) then we would have stopped millions of the new Muslims, from converting to Islam, by our own hands! (and Shaitan together with his ignorant friends would have loved that).

But Allah (S.W.T.) says otherwise

1) There are virtually hundreds of Ayahs in the Holy Qur'an that order us "To bring the Messages of Allah to others" and "To

reach out to the unbelievers with the Message of Allah” (See Holy Qur’an: 6:19/6:67/33:39/9:6 etc.).

2) Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) wrote his letters to the Emperors of Persia, Rome, Egypt and many other unbelievers, starting with the Qur’anic verses of “Bismillah...” and ending those letters with another Qur’anic verse, like:

“And peace with those who follow the Truth!”

Holy Qur’an (20:47).

Don’t tell me that those letters were not sent to those unbelievers, or that they did not touch them! (In fact the King of Persia read the letter and he tore it into pieces in anger. Despite this insult, the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. did not stop sending letters with Qur’anic Messages to the unbelievers!).

3) Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) wrote a Letter to the Queen of Shaba (an unbeliever) and on top of it he used “Bismillah Ir-Rahman Ir-Rahiim” (the most popular verse in the Holy Qur’an; although the Wahhabis never use it during the Salat, or they just hide it, so that Shaitan will not get angry!).

Don’t tell me that this Qur’anic verse in the letter of Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) was not touched by those unbelievers, (who later on became Muslims!).

See the story in the Holy Qur’an (27:30-35).

A Good Example:

I still remember the interview with Brother Yusof Islam

(Formerly Cat Steven, the rock star, who converted to Islam, and his own father called him crazy! Just as some Arabs who also called Prophet Mohammad crazy, and even some of his own Sahaba, on his deathbed, that said, he had lost his mind!).

According to Brother Yusof, the reason why he converted to Islam, was that his own brother gave him a copy of the Holy Qur'an, on his birthday, and he read the Qur'an, and became a Muslim!(According to the Wahhabis, in this situation, Two Bid-ah has been committed:

- 1) A birthday has been celebrated,
- 2) And a copy of the Holy Qur'an has been given to a non-Muslim!)

Now, if a Wahhabi were there, he would have stopped Cat Steven from holding the Holy Qur'an and reading it, and becoming Yusof Islam!

That's why; I always tell you that the Wahhabis' damage to Islam is much greater than their benefits (if any!).

Some Facts:

a) Did you know that in many parts of the world today, even in a non-Muslim country like Chile, in Latin America, the Holy Qur'an is the Bestseller!

b) Any non-Muslim can go to any bookstore and obtain a copy of the Holy Qur'an, or even download it from the Internet, at anytime! So, how are you going to stop that? And why stop the people from reading the word of Allah (S.W.T.) in the first place? It was precisely sent in order to guide the people of the world! And

how will they get the first verse revealed of the Holy Qur'an was: "Iqra!.." Read! (See Holy Qur'an: 96/1)

c) Message, without reading it! Remember the Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur'an tells the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that:

"If a non-Muslim asks your help, so that he may hear the Word of Allah, do help him... because they don't know (the Truth!)

Holy Qur'an (9:6)

But, some fanatics are doing the exact opposite! (Thus opposing Allah, and His Messenger, and yet, claiming that they are the only true Muslims, and the only true "Sunnah"!)

Question: The Wahhabis claim, and proclaim very loudly, that when people die, no amount of our prayers or Charities on their behalf will help them, in any way!

Is that true?

Answer: NO! The True Islamic teachings say otherwise!

Look at the following Islamic rules and the Qur'anic verses which are quoted here, very briefly:

1) Muslims have to perform Salat Al-Mayyit (Prayer for the dead) which is Wajib in Islam. So, if our prayers do not benefit the dead people, then why is it obligatory for us to perform the prayer for them? (A useless act?).

2) If a person dies, with incomplete prayers, fasting, Haj, Zakat, etc. Islam says that his eldest son is responsible to perform those missed prayers, fasting, Haj, Zakat, etc. on his parents behalf. He can even authorize someone else to perform those Islamic rituals for them---and the dead will receive the rewards thru the Proxy

Prayers. Now, if, as the Wahhabis preach, those prayers will not benefit the dead, why should Islam oblige the eldest son to do it? (Another practice in futility? or a useless charity?).

3) When a Muslim builds a charitable place like a Mosque, Madrasah, Hospital, Orphanage, a bridge for the public, etc. etc., he will be rewarded by Allah (S.W.T.) even after his death, as long as his past action is helping others, in this world.

The Holy Qur'an calls those charitable acts that we leave behind, as "Baqiatu Salihat" or the good Deeds left behind. (see Holy Qur'an, 18:46 and 19:76 "And the good Deeds [that you left behind] are better with Your Lord!...").

Then how could we receive the rewards of our good deeds after death, if we also believed in the Wahhabi teachings vs. True Islamic instructions?!

4) All book of Hadith (Bukhari, Muslim, etc.) have recorded that the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) prayed over the graves of his own mother. Or Fatimah Bin Assad, or the Martyrs of Uhud. Etc. etc. (also many Sahabah who prayed over the graves of the Holy Prophet or other Sahaba).

How about that, did the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his closest followers, not know the Wahhabi Religion that says: "Once a person is dead, nothing that we do can help him anymore?" then why pray for them O' Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.)?

5) All Muslims do pray for the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and his Blessed Ahlul Bayt, five times a day, in their daily Salats (Allahumma Salli ala Mohammad wa Aali Mohammad...).

The Holy Qur'an also orders us to pray for the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H. (even after his death!) See Holy Qur'an, 33:56.

6) All Muslims must also pray for Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.) and his family (who died some 5,000 years ago!) “Kama Sallaita Alaa Ibrahim wa Aali Ibrahim...”

7) Prophet Noah (A.S.) Prayed for his own parents (see Holy Qur’an 71:28). Now, if Prophet Noah (A.S.) was 950 years old (H.Q. 29:14) then his parents were more than a 1,000 years old (and surely dead!) and yet he Prayed for them!

8) The Holy Qur’an in many places says (and we Muslims also everyday repeat those verses billions of times!) that:

a) “Salamon Ala Noah!” (Peace/prayer/Blessings be upon Prophet Noah! (who died some 8,000 years ago!) See Holy Qur’an 37: 79.

b) “Salamon alal Mursalin!” (Peace/Prayer/Blessing be upon the Prophets (All dead!) Holy Qur’an 37:181.

c) Salam on Eliasin (dead!) Holy Qur’an, 37:130

d) Peace on Ibrahim (dead!) Holy Qur’an, 37:109

e) Salam on Prophet Musa (dead!) Holy Qur’an, 37:120

9) All Muslims say: “As-Salamo Alaika Ayyohan Nabi--- Peace and Blessing on You O’ Prophet Mohammad (dead!) in their Daily Salats, everyday! (Just for nothing?).

10) Now that we have quoted so many Qur’anic verses which prove that prayers for the dead and the charities on their behalf will reach them, even after their death, let the Wahhabis also quote just a single Qur’anic verse (not those fake “Hadithes”, please!) to say that these are not correct!

So, what do you think? Do you believe that Allah (S.W.T.) and his Messenger (P.B.U.H.) know Islam better, or rather those weird looking fellows, who claim to have the monopoly of Truth and Halal and Haram, by using some fake “Hadithes” to challenge even the strong Qur’anic verses, as well the traditions of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and the well established practices of the Righteous Muslims, throughout the world, and throughout history?

It’s up to you to decide and to define your own faith.

Question: What is Shi-ah?

Answer: This is a very interesting question, because, the followers of Yazid and Mo’awia and the rest of the enemies of the Ahlul Bayt, call the followers and supporters of the Ahlul Bayt- the Shi-ah, as non-Muslims, and they consider themselves as the true believers in Islam.

Now, let us see what the word Shi-ah means and who the Shi-ahs really are, lest we point a finger of accusation at others, out of misinformation, and end up regretting what we did!

(See Holy Qur’an, 49:11 and 49:6, etc.).

Actually, Shi-ah is an Arabic word that means follower, supporter or partisan. In general terms, anybody who follows after anyone or walks in his footsteps, is called a Shi-ah.

Therefore, there is nobody in this world who is not a Shi-ah... including you! The only question is that whether you and I are the Shi-ahs of the right Imams or not?

In Islam, the first person who was called a Shi-ah was Prophet Ibrahim (A.S.). Allah (S.W.T.) in the Holy Qur’an stated this fact by saying: “Wa In-na Min Shi-ah Tihi la-Ibrahim “(and one of his – Prophet Noah’s, Shi-ahs/followers, was Prophet Ibrahim).

Holy Qur’an (37:83).

The second time that the Holy Qur'an has used the term Shi-ah, is about the followers of Prophet Musa (A.S.) when they were still in captivity in Egypt. This is how the Holy Qur'an tells it: "Fas-Ta-gha-tha hul Lazii Min Shi-ah Tihi..." (The one who was the Shi-ah/ follower of Musa (A.S.) asked him for help...).

Holy Qur'an (28:15).

(There are also several other verses in which the word Shi-ah/follower is used in the negative sense, because they followed the wrong persons, like Firaun, etc.).

Prophet Mohammad used the word Shi-ah

The Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) used the word Shi-ah for Imam Ali's followers by saying: "Ali Yon Wa Shi-ah Tihi Homol Fa-izun" (Ali and his Shi-ah/followers are saved). See "Yanabi Ul-Mawad-dah", p.180 and 238, etc. (How about those who don't follow him or even follow his enemies?). This same hadith has been quoted also by another Sunni scholar, called Imam Sayuti, in his famous book titled "Dur-rul Man-thur".

In fact, this Hadith has been supported by another Hadith about the household of the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) which includes Imam Ali, Fatimah Zahra, Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain and their children (See Holy Qur'an, 33:33 and 3:61 as well as Sahih Muslim, vol. 5, p. 268 and p.274 and Sahih Tirmidi, vol.2, p.209, etc.).

In that famous Hadith, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

"The Example of my Household is like the ARK OF NOAH, those who join it (follow my Household/Shi-ah of Ahlul Bayt) are saved and those who don't, will perish!" (Ref. Mostadrak Sahihain, vol.2, p. 343 etc.).

Thus, Shi-ah simply means follower, and everybody that follows somebody else is a Shi-ah. Therefore, those who follow the

right Imam (authorized by Allah and His Messenger – see Holy Qur'an, 4:59) are the Shi-ah who are saved, and those who don't, won't!

Question: In the Books of Hadith, like Sahih Muslim, etc. there is a separate Chapter, titled “Merits of the People of Persia” (vol.4, p.1352): Why is it? And what is it?

Answer: It clearly shows the cosmopolitan views and the universality of Islam that most of its great religious and scientific as well as socio-political leaders were the non-Arabs; notable among them are the Persians, about whom the Holy Prophet said:

“If religion/knowledge were in the stars, even then a person from Persia would have taken hold of it, or one amongst the Persian descent would have surely found it.”

(For more Hadithes on this subject, see Sahih Muslim, vol.4p.1352 under “The Merits of the People of Persia”)

It's amazing that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) is all praises for the Persian/Iranian people, but then here come some ignorant groups call the Iranians “Kafir”! Now, whom should we believe the Holy Prophet or these detractors?

In order to better appreciate the truth of the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.), here are some historical facts, as follows:

1) The greatest Imam in Islam (aside from the Ahlul Bayt) is an Iranian. He is Imam Abu Hanifa bin Thabit bin Marzban (this is a Persian name which means “guard of the frontiers” or the Governor). Imam Abu Hanifa is also known as Imam A'zam or the highest Imam.

2) The last Imam of the Four Imams of the Sunni Muslims, called Imam Ahmad Hanbal was also born in Marv of Khorasan, (a Province of Persia).

3) All the great men of Hadith, who gathered and preserved the sayings of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) were Iranians. They are: 1) Imam Bukhari from Bukhara (Ancient Persia), 2) Muslim from Nishapur (Persia), 3) Tirmizi from Tirmiz (Persia), 4) Nasai from Nasa of Khorasan (Persia), 5) Abu Dawud from Sajistan (Sistan-Baluchistan, Persia) and finally, 6) Ibne Maja from Qazwin (Caspian, Persia). (See "Islamic Essentials" by Haji Moinuddin Ahmad of India, P. 80-82).

4) The greatest Mofassir (interpreter) of the Holy Qur'an is also an Iranian. He is Imam Tabari, from Tabaristan of Persia. (Near Caspian Sea)

5) The greatest Sufi or Mystic in Islam is another man from Persia. He is Imam Mohammad Al-Ghazzali. (From Tous, Khorasan). Some Orientalists call him the most Knowledgeable man about Islam.

6) The greatest grammarian of Arabic language is Sib-waih of Shiraz, the capital of Pars province in Iran.

7) The first person who compiled the Arabic Dictionary was a Persian, by the name of Khalil Ben Ahmad Al-Farahidi; his Dictionary is: "Kitabul Ayn" (See "Persian Names"" by: Maneka Gandhi and Prof. Ozair Hosain/India/1994/p. 223).

8) The greatest collector of Hadith, in Islam (100 volumes, titled Behar Al-Anwar) is Shaikh Mohammad Al-majlesi of Iran (10th Century A.H.).

9) The greatest number of translations of the Holy Qur'an, by the non-Arab Muslims, has been done in Persian—some 1,000 translations. (Ettelaat Daily, Ramadan 1416 A.H./1996 A.D. Tehran Iran).

10) The youngest person who ever memorized the entire Holy Qur'an was a 5-year-old Persian boy, by the name of M.H. Taba-Tabai. He received a PhD., from the Hijaz College in England, as the youngest scholar of the Holy Qur'an, in 1996.

11) And finally, the greatest non-Arab Muslim, who was also a great Sahabah of the Holy Prophet, is Salman Al-Farsi (R.A.) from Isfahan, Iran. (He was the first translator of the Holy Qur'an, into another language, i.e. Persian).

It was about this great personality that the Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H) said: "Salman is from us the Ahl al Bayt!" no other person outside the Family of the Prophet got the honor of such a title, in Islam.

And there are several Ayahs in the Holy Qur'an directly referring to Salman and his people – the Persians. See for example:

1) The last part of the last Ayah of Surah Mohammad (P.B.U.H.). See the Holy Qur'an (47:38).

2) The third Ayah of Surah Jum'ah (62:3), according to Sahih Muslim, vol.4, p. 1,352, Chapter: "The Merits of the People of Persia."

3) Also, Ayah 103 of Surah 16 (Suratunn Nahl).

These and many other Ayahs and Hadithes, show us very clearly how true is the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and how wrong are the detractors, who are just envious of the "Allah – given" merits of a people. (See Holy Qur'an 4:54, etc.).

* * *

There are many other great Muslim philosophers, thinkers, poets, mystics, scientists, mujahids, etc. in the history of Islam, who were Persians. Here are the names of some of them:

1) Mohammad Al-Kolaini (Expert in Hadith) *¹

2) Ibne Sina or Avicenna (Medicine, Philosophy) who, in the 11th Century A.D, diagnosed and treated Meningitis. He was the greatest intellectual mind, during the Middle Ages. (International Herald Tribune, Oct.11, 2001).

3) Al-Farabi (Philosophy, Arts, and Linguistics). He is considered to be the “second teacher,” after Aristotle.

4) Al-Khwarazmi, who popularized the use of the Arabic numerals in the West (9th Century A.D.) Ref. "The Islamic Text Society, Cambridge", U.K.1995. The word "Algorithm" is actually from the name of "Al-Khwarazmi." And the term "Algebra" is adopted from his book "Aljabr wal Muqabalah."

5) Al-Biruni (History, Astronomy)

1* Mohammad Al-kolaini is probably the greatest man of Hadith in the entire history of Islam. His famous book “Al-Kafi” has more Hadithes than all the six books of Hadith of the Ahlus Sunnah (i.e. Sahih Bukhari, Muslim, Tirmidi, Nasai, Abu Dawoud and Ibne Maja) combined! (If you removed their repeated Hadithes).

Incidentally, all those six compilers of Hadith also were Persian, as was Sheikh Mohammad Al-Kolaini.

He was born in Kolain, a small village near Tehran (Iran); Kolaini was a Shi-ah of the Ahlul Bayt of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.).

6) Mohammad Zakarayya Al-Razi (the chemist or Alchemist who, 1) Discovered alcohol for the Industrial uses and 2) Described and treated small pox in 10th Century A.D. (Ibid).

7) Omar Khayyam (Poetry, Math and Astronomy). He calculated and created the most accurate Solar Calendar, ever, in the world, called Jalali Solar Calendar, in 11th Century A.D. (More accurate than the Gregorian Calendar of the West!).

8) Jalal Ad-Din Rumi(Great Mystic, Poet) His book of poetry and Islamic Mysticism titled: "Diwan Mathnavi" in Persian, is still the best selling book of poetry in the U.S.A. and Europe, today, some 700 years after his death.

9) Fakhar Al-Razi (Tafseer)

10) Qutb Shirazi (Science). He explained the cause of the rainbow in 13th Century A.D. (Ibid).

11) Sahib Bin Abbad (Great Minister, scholar) 938-995 A.D.

12) Nizamul Mulk Tusi (Minister, founder of Nizamiyya Universities of Baghdad and Neishabur) 12th Century A.D.

13) Al-Kashani (Science). He invented a computing machine in 15th Century A.D. (Ibid)

14) Naseer Ud-Din Tousi (Astronomy, Fiqah, and Philosophy). His name is used by NASA on a hill in the moon!

15) Sheikh Abdul Qadir Gilani (Great Spiritual Leader).

16) Sheikh Abdul Qadir Jorjani (=Gorgani) Founder, Science of Arabic Prosody.

17) Salahud Din Ayyubi (The Kurdish leader who liberated Jerusalem from the Crusaders).

18) Ibn Taymiyya, (The Kurdish/Persian Grand Founder of modern “Wahhabism”, also called “Shaikhul Islam”,

19) Ibn Haytham Al-Alwazi, the discoverer of the “Theory of Light”, Modern Camera, and some others/ A mathematician par excellence.

20) Abu Nawas(=Nawaz) also called “Hasan Bin Hani” from “Ahwaz” of Persia, the greatest Arab Poet, of Post Islamic Era.

21) Ibn Muskuyah(Philosophy)

22) Imam Ruhullah Khomeini (Islamic Reformist, Revivalist, Revolutionary) whose Islamic Revolution was called “The Miracle of our Time”, by the Algerian Revolutionary president, Ben Bella, in 1979. (1900-1989 A.D.)

23) Jamalud Din Asad Abadi (Afghani) the Great Reformer, (1837-1897 A.D.)who in mid 19th century, was the first Muslim Scholar, calling for the “Return to Islam Movement” in the Arab and the Muslim world (See the International Heral Tribune/ Nov.8/2012)

And many more. For details, please refer to the history of Islam and the biographies of the great Muslim personalities. (See “Islam, A Global Civilization”, by the Islamic Text Society, Cambridge, U.K.,).

Question: Why the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) did not insist on writing his Last Will, after Omar et al, stopped him from doing so? (See Sahih Bukhari). If it were really very important (“that you will not go astray, after me!”) then he would have written it, at all cost!Never

Answer: Well, had the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) insisted further on writing his Last Will, it would have created a big division, among the Muslims, in his own life time--- between his obedient and the disobedient “followers”; and had the Prophet (P.B.U.H.) written about his rightful successor, after him (“that if you follow, you won’t go wrong”) again Omar and his faction would have disobeyed it (as they already did a while ago) and they would have said: “ We told you so! You see, the Holy Prophet (or “this Man!”) has lost his mind!” (so his writing, like his saying, is meaningless and not valid!).

That would be a “Tragedy upon the Tragedy”, a cause for bloodshed among the Muslims, right in front of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) before his own eyes, and just before his demise, and a division beyond repair; actually it would be the end of Islam.

But, by saying: “Get you out of my sight! I am in a much better mind set than what you think!” the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) put the record straight, for us, forever. (Unless you call him “Delirious” too, as Omar did!).

Today, at least, we as Muslims know very well, that: You cannot obey those “leaders” who themselves disobeyed the Holy Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.). Because, obeying those who disobeyed the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) is actually disobeying Allah (S.W.T.) Himself!

See Holy Qur’an (4:80/48:33/4:59/5:92/8:46 etc. etc.).

Now, the true Muslims, and those who want to “rebelled” against the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) can choose their own paths. The Islam revealed to the Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) or the “ Factionalism”, “ Political Jackiying”, “Omarism”, “Omavism”, Wahhabism”, “Talibanism” etc.

After words

On Sha-fa-ah or Intercession:

“Every Muslim, in his prayers, intercedes with Allah (S.W.T.) on behalf of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Blessed Family. In other words, they do Sha-fa-ah for them, by asking Allah (S.W.T.) to bless those Holy Personalities. In fact, they are ordered to do so, by Allah Himself (see the Holy Qur’an, 33:56 etc.).

Now, if the ordinary people like you and me, could and should do Sha-fa-ah, with Allah (S.W.T.) for those Holy People, then how come those Blessed Persons cannot do Sha-fa-ah or intercession, for us?

Have you ever thought about that? Pay more attention to your “Tashah-hud” in daily salats, and everything will be clear to you if Allah wills!

(For details see p. 25)

On the Myth of Arabism:

“Until today, the African Egyptians (with due respect to all of them, by the way) cannot even pronounce some Arabic letters, like J and Q, properly. Remember that the Pharaohs of Egypt were not Arabs.

They pronounce letter J as Gey and letter Q also as Ay! So, Qur’anom Majid becomes Mageed, Jamal becomes Gamal, and Qalb (heart) becomes Alb, etc. etc.

On the other hand, the Iraqis (the Babylonians), aside from changing the letter Q and G, also change K into Ch (as in Chat), a letter which doesn't exist in the Arabic Alphabet, at all!.

And yet, all of them swear that they are Arabs, as if just being an Arab makes one a member of the super race! Are they so proud to be fake Arabs, by fooling themselves, just like those racists who are proud for being "Born in the U.S.A."? (or in Germany?).

Why aren't they simply proud to be just normal human beings? Why aren't they proud of Allah (S.W.T.) and Islam? Unless to them, those are not much to be proud of! Besides, just speaking a language doesn't change ones origins. The Americans and many Africans speak English, but that doesn't make them English (Although some of them are!).

(For details see p. 387)

* * *

Regarding eating with bare-hands:

Some people insist that it's better to eat with bare-hands, (like native Indians, etc.) because by putting their hands into their mouths, they become healthy!

Well, we would like to suggest that they better put their feet into their mouths to get even healthier! Because, all those germs that are found in their fingers, are also found in their feet and their toes, plus some more.

(For details see p. 183).

* * * *

On Raj'at (Return after death).

Do you still remember that story of the Holy Qur'an, in which, Allah (S.W.T.) brought back a man to life after 100 years of his death? (See Holy Qur'an, 2:259).

How about Prophet Eisa (A.S.) bringing dead people back to life again by Allah's permission? (See Holy Qur'an 2:56 and 73.etc.). Also the story of Lazaros in the New Testament.

The story of Prophet Musa (A.S.) and his People (See Holy Qur'an, 2:56 and 73, etc.).

But, the most spectacular is the case of the people of the cave, whom Allah (S.W.T.) brought back to life after 300 years of death or sleep. (See Holy Qur'an. 18:9).

Now, if it has already been done by Allah (S.W.T.) so many times in the past, then what makes it so impossible for Him to do it again in the future? Especially when you consider the fact that Prophet Eisa (A.S.) who used to perform the miracle of "back-to-life" after death, is going to be among the lieutenants of Imam Made, in the Last Days.

(For details see p. 136)

On Tarawih (Ramadan Nightly Prayers)

The Wahhabis believe that Khalifah Omar has declared Tarawih as an "Excellent Bid-ah!" (An innovation in Islam, which was started by Omar, although the Holy Prophet had prohibited it as

a “group prayer”, precisely because it was a Sunnah prayer to be performed individually, just like the midnight prayer, not a Wajib prayer to be performed in a congregation).

Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim have recorded that: “There was no such “group prayer” as Tarawih, during the time of Khalifah Abu Bakr; not even during the first year of Khalifah Omar. But in second year of his rule, Khalifah Omar started this form of “group prayer” and called it an “ Excellent Bid-ah”! (See Bukhari, the original version, Chapter on Tarawih, p. 233; also Sahih Muslim the Original version, Chapter on Ramadan and Tarawih and the Traveler’s Prayer, p.283, etc.).

Now, can a Bid-ah (addition to Islam) be also excellent at the same time?

The answer is: No! Because, an excellent Bid-ah is a contradiction in itself, just like a “Good Bad” a “Black White” a “Dark Light” or “Day Night”! That is the illogical “logic” of some Bedouins, for whom every inconsistency is possible, and those blind fanatics, who can swallow it, hook, line and sinker, without even thinking a little!

But, as far as Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) and the true Believers are concerned, the rule is very clear, as Allah (S.W.T.) has already stated:

“So, take whatever the Messenger (not Omar et al) gives you and stop (doing) whatever he stops you from doing; And fear Allah (don’t change his rules); Truly Allah is Harsh Punisher!”

Holy Qur’an (59:7).

Now, what do you say? Is Tarawih still an excellent Bid-ah? (A good Haram?) Well, we are not sure of its being excellent, but we all agree that it is a Bid-ah, and according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) "All forms of Bid-ah (Religious innovations) lead to the Hell-fire!"

In fact, Imam Malik has openly denounced this Excellent Bid-ah" by saying:

"Anybody (even Omar?) who adds anything to Islam and calls it a "Good Bid-ah" is already accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of failing to completely deliver the Message of Islam!"

(See the Selected Friday Sermons, New York, Jan.; 2000, p.178, Printed by Darrussalam, Riyadh, Kingdom of Saudi Arabia).

May I say: He is not only accusing the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) of failure to deliver the Message of Islam, but he is also belying Allah (S.W.T.) who has already completed the Religion of Islam for us! Look at this Ayah:

"...Today, I have perfected your religion and completed My Favor on You..."

Holy Qur'an (5:4).

Now, what do you say?

On Bid-ah (Innovations in Islam)

For something to be considered as Bid-ah, there must be at least two criteria present:

1) First of all, it must be related to the religious matters (not purely social or cultural practices, like national or cultural festivals, birthdays or customs and traditions, tribal dresses, housing styles, languages, habits, etc. which are absolutely cultural in nature).

2) Secondly, it must also be an innovation after the advent of Islam; otherwise those practices that have been in existence even before the coming of Islam, and yet there is no specific prohibition against them in the Holy Qur'an or the true Hadith, (Like Birthdays that were celebrated even before Islam, etc.) could not be considered as Haram.

How could you declare something as Haram, which already existed at the time of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) and yet the Holy Qur'an or the Holy Prophet were silent about it?

(If it were Haram, then the Holy Prophet should be the first person to speak against it, otherwise Islam would be an incomplete mission--- Na-uzu-Billah!).

And if you declare such things as Haram, today, while the Holy Qur'an and the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) did not do so before, then you are committing a Bid-ah, supposedly to stop a Bid-ah!! (Just like what Omar did earlier, and his Wahhabi followers are doing, today). Are you also inventing a new Islam?

(For detail, see p.268)

On "Prohibition" to cry:

Everybody knows that the human babies are born crying. And they continue crying almost 24 hours a day (Because crying is a natural reaction). Now, if crying were Haram (as the Wahhabis claim), then all those babies should be in Hell by now (And all

Human Beings are born as babies--- sinful at birth, as the Christians believe?).

On the contrary, the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) said:

“When a baby dies, he/she goes straight to the Heaven, and waits at the gate of Heaven for His/her parents! (Another thing that the Wahhabis vehemently deny, (i.e. Shafa-ah), but Allah (S.W.T.) and His Messenger (P.B.U.H.) insist on it!)

Now, if a crying baby has committed no sin, and he/she is even going to do Shafa-ah for other people, too, on the Day of Judgement, then how come the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) and his Blessed children cannot do Shafa-ah for their followers?

Sometimes, you wonder whether the Wahhabis have any faith in the Islamic teaching, at all!

(for details, see page 67).

On Those who “Say” Bismillah, silently:

Well, for those who claim that they say Bismillah silently (or in truth, they hide it) but then they shout Al-Fatiha... or “Aamin” very loudly, I have a sad news for you!

You are actually violating three Qur’anic instructions, all at the same time, which is:

- 1) Don’t shout your Prayer aloud (as the pagans do!)
- 2) Neither hides it (silently),
- 3) But follow a middle ground (the Common sense way)!

Look at this verse from the Holy Qur’an:

“And do not shout your prayer aloud, and do not hide it either, but find a way in between (the two)”

Holy Qur’an (17:110).

Now, what will you do? Will you still hold on to some fake “Hadithes” against the clear instructions of the Holy Qur’an?

That’s up to you!

On “Imam must be Infallible”

There is a very well known Hadith from the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) that says:

“Ali is with the Truth (always)”
“And the Truth is with Ali (always)”!

(See Mishkatul Masabih, vol.2, p.1348 c/o Sahih Tirmidi and Mosnad of Imam Ahmad Hanbal)

This well recorded Hadith is more than enough to prove the fact that according to the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) who himself was an Infallible (H.Q. 33:21 etc.) Imam Ali is also an Infallible (“To whom I was Maula, this Ali is his Maula”); Because Allah (S.W.T.) has guaranteed that “Whatever he (the Prophet) says is a Revelation, sent down (from Allah S.W.T.) to him.”

Holy Qur’an (53:3-4).

Now, if you deny the Hadith of the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) that said: “Ali is with the Truth and the Truth is with Ali” (even if he is Fighting Mo’awia, Aisha, Talha, Zubair, etc.) then you have denied the Prophethood, which also means that, you have denied Allah (S.W.T.) Who has guaranteed him as a True Prophet (P.B.U.H.)!

But if you accept his Hadith, i.e. “Ali is always with the Truth and the Truth is always with Ali” then it means that Ali never said anything which was untrue nor he did anything which was not right. (Remember the saying: “One lie makes a liar!”)

And that’s exactly what an “Infallible” is all about – Always True and always Right!

It also means that Imam Hasan, Imam Hosain, Imam Zainul Abidin and the rest of the Imams of the Ahlul Bayt were also Infallibles, because they were indorsed by Imam Ali (also by the Holy Prophet, earlier) as the Infallible Imams that the Muslim should follow.

So, if you want to distinguish the Truth from the confusions that followed among the Muslims, after the death of Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) then look where Ali is standing; Because according to the Ultimate source of Truth, in Islam, i.e. The Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.):

“Ali is with the Truth”
And the Truth is with Ali!”

On “Ameen Not an Islamic Word”:

The word “Ameen” is not an Islamic term. But, rather it is a Jewish influence among some Muslim groups. Now, how did such a monster (the name of Amon, the Egyptian god) enter into the Islamic vocabulary, here is some historical background, which we quote:

“Christians did not create the word Amen. It originated in Egypt, around 2,500 B.C., and referred to Amon (or Ammon), the name of the highest Egyptian deity, who, at one time was worshipped throughout the Middle East. As later cultures invoked

the Roman god Jupiter with the exclamation “By Jove!” the Egyptians called on their deity “By Amon” The Hebrews (Jews) borrowed the word (when they were in the captivity in Egypt, for more than 400 years) gave it a new meaning (“Truly, Certainly”) and passed it to the Christians!”

See "The Philippines Daily Inquirer" (Trivia) Sep. 19/2002

And the Christians (or the Jews) passed it to some Muslims? Because, as far as the Holy Qur'an is concerned, there is not even a single mention of the word Ameen in the entire Book of Allah S.W.T. (I don't know about the book of Shaitan!). But the last word in the Bible is "Amen".

On “Sahaba Prevented the Prophet Writing his Will”:

When Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) wanted to dictate his Last Will for the Muslim Ummah, Omar objected, and shouted:

“No need for writing your Will, the Book of Allah is enough for us!” (He was the first person who denied the Sunnah of the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H.).

And then he went on further to say:

“This man (the Holy Prophet?!) has lost his mind! (Is feverish and delirious!)”

See "Sahih Bukhari" (Original Version)
Vol.5, p.511-512 and Vol. 9, p.346, etc.

Yet, the same Omar did not stop Khalifah Abu Bakr from writing his last Will, and he did not say:

“The Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Prophet, is enough for us!” (How come?)

It only means that to Omar, his friend Abu Bakr was more knowledgeable about Islam and he was wiser and more intelligent and right minded than the Holy Prophet, and he did not lose his mind during his death, as did the Holy Prophet!

So, where is the Faith in the Prophet of Allah?

But, the real reason behind these two different reactions to the same action (a Muslim writing his Last Will) by Omar, was this:

When Khalifah Abu Bakr was writing his last Will, he was endorsing Omar, as his own successor (which Omar liked!).

But, when Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) was going to write his Last Will, he was going to endorse Imam Ali as his successor (which Omar and his faction didn't like!).

How come, the Holy Prophet of Allah (S.W.T.) is being scolded and insulted, disobeyed and even prevented by his own "followers" from writing his Last Will (no need for that!).

But Abu Bakr is not!

That is the bitter Truth, that the majority of Muslims never understood, nor do most of them want to understand, even today!

"You can never wake up the people who pretend to be asleep!"

What is "Siratal Mustaqim "(The right path)?"

Allah (S.W.T.), in the Holy Qur'an, explains the "Siratal Mustaqim", this way: "Keep on guiding us (Muslims) in the right Path (Siratal Mustaqim, i.e. Islam); The Path of Those (People) whom You (Allah S.W.T.) have specially blessed (the Prophets and their children [19:58/14:24], particularly the Prophet Mohammad

P.B.U.H. and His Blessed Children---the Ahla Bayt; H.Q. 33:33); not (the Path of those) who have been Cursed (by You; H.Q.17:60/58:4/60:13/4:93) and not those (People) who were/are misguided". See Holy Qur'an, (First Chapter, Al-Fatihah, 6-7).

In simple words, the Right Path of Islam is, to: 1) Follow the Path of the "Blessed People" (the Holy Prophet P.B.U.H., and his Household), 2) Not to follow the "Cursed People" (the enemies of the Prophet and his Household), And 3) Not also the Path of the "misguided people" (followers of the enemies of the Holy Prophet, and His Blessed Household).

* * *

- Regarding the knowledge of the unseen (=Ilmul Ghayb) see this Qur'anic verse that says "Shaitan can see what the people can't see!" Holy Qur'an (8:48)
- Prophet Yusuf says: "This (the knowledge of the unseen that other people don't know, but I know) is what my Lord has taught me!" Holy Qur'an (12:27)
- Prophet Jacob (A.S.) told his son, Prophet Yusuf (A.S.) "O' my son! Don't tell your dreams (=the knowledge of the future) to your brothers, they may harm you..." Holy Qur'an (12:5) also (12:15) ALSO (13:16), (11:49), (19:43), (12:68) (29:32) (11:35), (2:31), (19:42)
- If nobody knows the future, then how come the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) promised "Asharah Mubashira" or 10 of his "Sahabah who will be in heaven with him"
- The Holy Prophet Solaiman (A.S.) "Heard the voice of the ant, and understood their language!" Ilmul Ghaib! (Holy Qur'an 27:18)

* * *

- Regarding "Amen" (which is not in the Holy Qur'an, but it is Biblical). "The Pope of the Catholic Church added this originally Jewish-Egyptian "Bid-ah" into the Christian Prayers, in Year 77 A.D." (Ref: EWTN Catholic TV Channel/ March 8 2013). Also "Amon Ra"/The Egyptian sun-god! See Webster New World Dictionary p.23

* * *

- Regarding "Ghadeer Khum" and the appointment of Imam Ali, as the successor to the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) see "Sahih Muslim" vol. 2/p. 881.

"Man Kunto Maulah, Alliyom Maulah"
"To whom I was Maula (=Master) Ali is also Maula."

Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.)

* * *

- Regarding saying Salam to "Dead Persons" like "As-Salamo Alaika Ayuhan Nabi" in Muslim daily prayers, see other similar Qur'anic verses like: Salam to Ibrahim"/Salam to Moses and Harun, etc. See Holy Qur'an (37:79/109/120/130/181

* * *

- Regarding using Allah's (S.W.T.) attributes for other people being Haram (as the Wahabbis claim!) the answer is: The Wahhabi Kings of Saudi Arabia, are called "Malik" (=King) and the word "Malik" is an attribute of Allah (See: 23:116). In fact "Kingh Khaled of Saudi Arabia" was called "Malik Khalid"; both of the "Malik" and "Khalid" (= Everlasting!) are the

attributes of Allah! But, no "Wahhabi Shaikh in Saudi Arabia" complained about that. Because, the Saudi Ulama "are employees, and the civil servants, in Saudi Government, not the independent scholars of Islam, like Imam Khomeini of Iran."

- Regarding the term "Salafi" for the Wahhabis, the Holy Qur'an says: "And We have made them (Fir'aun and his followers) "Salafis"! (Holy Qur'an, 43:55)
- Regarding "Shafa-ah" (Intercession) the Holy Qur'an orders the Holy Prophet (P.B.U.H.) to intercede; " And ask forgiveness (from Allah) for yourself and for others believing men and women" see Holy Qur'an (47:19) also the Qur'anic verses about praying for other believing men and women" See Holy Qur'an (47:19).

Also the following Qur'anic verses about praying for other peoples forgiveness, dead or alive: 2:286/7:151/26:86/59:10/71:28.

* * *

- Regarding the Wahhabi belief that "Everything that we do is the will of Allah, be it good or bad", the Holy Qur'an says: "The unbelievers said, if it were not the Will of Allah, we would not worship idols!..." Holy Qur'an (16:35) etc.

* * *

- Regarding "The Sahabah leaving the Mosque, during the Friday Khutbah of the Holy Prophet, to engage in business and pleasure with the "Foreign businessmen", which Allah condemned" see the Holy Qur'an Commentary by the great Sunni scholar of Pakistan/ Abul A'la Maududi/Lahore/Pakistan/p. 1425.

* * *

- Regarding the "Wahhabi"/Taliban "Niqab" for women, the Shiekh of Al-Azhar University of Egypt, (the highest Sunni scholar in the world) Mohammad Sayyid Tantawi issued a "Fatwa" saying: "Niqab has nothing to do with Hijab of Islam!" Ref. AP/Manila Bulletin? Manila/Oct. 10/2009/p.15.

* * *

- Regarding Bid-ah in Islam: Aside from the "Tarawih" which Omar created and called it "An Excellent Bid-ah" we observe that putting numbers on the Qur'anic verses and Surahs, took place, several decades after the death of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) but nobody said that this was a "Bid-ah" in the Holy Qur'an!.

* * *

- Khalifa Omar added "As-salato Khayrum Minan Nawm" to the Morning Prayer (= i.e. "prayer is better than sleeping!!") etc. So, making "Bid-ah" or addition to Islam, is not Haram, otherwise "Khalifa Omar" would not have done it. Then why blame others, and not blame Khalifa Omar for starting a "Bid-ah"?! he also removed: " Hayya Ala Hhairil Amal" from the Azan, another "Bid-ah" by Khalifah Omar! So, what shall we do?!

* * *

- Regarding the "Wahhabis" claim that: "The Holy Prophets are also just like us!" the Holy Qur'an says, otherwise:

"(Allah) has made me (Prophet Isa) blessed..." Holy Qur'an (19:31)

"And We (Allah) made them Imams..." Holy Qur'an (21:173)

"Surely Allah has chosen Adam and Nooh and Aale Ibrahim over the rest of the people of the World!" Holy Qura'n (3:33)

"O' Mary! Allah has chosen you over the rest of the woman of the world!" (Holy Qur'an (2:42)

Plus many other similar verses in the Holy Qur'an (But not in the Wahhabi Books!)

* * *

- Regarding swearing to other things than Allah (S.W.T.) is allowed in Islam:

"I (Allah) swear by the sun and its light!"/the Moon/ the day/ the night/ the sky/ the earth/ the self/ etc. see Holy Qur'an (91:1-7).

Also see Holy Qur'an (15:72). Plus the commentary of Imam Tabari (= the Persian Muslim Scholar, who is called "Imamul Mofassirin") P.296 of the Holy Qur'an, published in Syria, together with Imam Tabari's Commentary/Darush Shoruq Publishers/Damascus/ 1982.

* * *

- Regarding "Mut-ah" Imam Malik (one of the four Imams of the Sunni Muslims, and the only Sunni Imam who was born in Madinah) believes in "Mot-ah". See "Sunni Books" of Kash-shaf/ Also Dorrol Manthur by Imam Sayuti/Al-Mustadrak, etc.

The "Wahhabis" condemn "Mot-ah" which is in the Holy Qur'an (4:24) and also narrated in the Sunni books of Hadith, i.e. "Sahih Bukhari" and "Sahih Muslim", but they allow "Jihad Nikah" for Saudi girls in the Syrian war! (Bid-ah or Halal?).

* * *

- Regarding the Wahhabi claim, that praying in the Holy Shrines, is just like worshiping the idols. How about the Mosque of the Holy Prophet in Madinah, with the tombs of the Holy Prophet and also Abu Bakr, Omar, etc?

Besides, if praying with dead body in front or near us was "Shirk", then we could not pray "Salat Al-Mayyit" for the dead Muslims, before burying them?!

* * *

- Regarding "burying the dead the same day" as the "Wahhabis"/Salafis believe, the truth is that it is not Islamic at all; but, as usual, a "Jewish Bid-ah". See it in the Bible/Old Testament, Book of Deuteronomy (=Greek!) 21:22-23/Acts 5:3-10

But the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) died on Monday and he was buried three days later, on Wednesday, because his "Sahaba were busy in the elections of a Khalifah!".

Are you more "righteous" and Islamic, than those Sahabah?!

* * *

- Regarding the "Joint Prayers", the Holy Qur'an tells us about 3-times for prayers, not five times. Look at the Ayah 114 of Surah Hud (Ch.11):

1. "And establish the prayer in the two ends of the day (morning and afternoon) and at the beginning of the night!"

Holy Qur'an(11:114)

Now, where is the obligatory 5 times of the "Wahhabis"?

2. "Establish the prayers at the sun's decline, till the darkness of the night, and the fajr (=Early Morning) prayer..."

Holy Qur'an (17:78)

So, $1+1+1=3$ or 5?!

Therefore, the Shi-ah believe it's optional, not obligatory.

* * *

- Regarding "Taqiyya" see Holy Qur'an (3:28) where Allah (S.W.T.) allows Muslims to save their lives and properties, by making "Taqiyyah". Also remember the first five years of the Holy Prophet Mohammad's (P.b.U.H.) mission in Mecca was "secret" (=Taqiyyah). See the Holy Qur'an Commentary by the great Sunni scholar of Pakistan, Abul Ala Maududi, p.151 "Tarjumanul Qur'an"/Lahore/Pakistan 1980.

* * *

- The Wahhabis believe that the "Mosque is exclusively for Allah, and nobody else's name should be mentioned, except Allah!"

Well, how about saying "Azan" in the Mosque, only with "Ash-hado Alla Ilaha il-lal Lah", without saying also "Ash-hado an-na Mohammadan Rasulul Lah!"

Then, how come during the prayers to Allah, we say:

"As-salamo Alaika Ayyohan Nabi...!"

Or "Allahumma sal-le ala Mohammadin wa Aale Mohammad..."

Is that "Shirk" in "Ibadah" or worship of Allah (S.W.T.)?!

How about "Tasbihat Fatimah" after every "Salat!?" . And all of these in the mosque, or every in Ka-bah itself!

* * *

- Regarding the criticism of the Sahabah", the Wahhabis claim that Sahabah were always "right"! It means that they were all "infallibles". But, they cannot believe that the "Ahlal Bayt" (=the first group of Sahabah) could be "infallible". They even doubt the Infallibility of the Holy Prophet Mohammad (P.B.U.H.) before his own declaration of the Prophethood!

But the Holy Qur'an, talking about some Sahabah says: "Those (Sahabah) who call you (O' Prophet) from behind your house (instead of knocking your door!) Most of them have no brains!" See the Holy Qur'an (49:4)

Now, what do you say to that? Were they or were not they!

* * *

- Regarding "Praying Without Bismillah" and shouting "Ameen" like the Christians:

The Holy Qur'an states that: "Don't shout your prayers (like pagans) and don't hide it either (like those who claim that they say "Bismillah" silently) just recite it normally" Holy Qur'an (7:110)

But the Wahhabis, 1) hide the "Bismillah" 2) shout the "Ameen" and 3) Don't recite the prayers normally. That way, they oppose three orders of Allah (S.W.T.) many times a day, every day!

* * *

Regarding the ideas expressed in this book:

“Whenever I hear people talking about “liberal ideas,” I am always astounded that men should love to fool themselves with empty sounds. An idea should never be liberal; it must be vigorous, positive, and without loose ends, so that it may fulfill its divine mission and be productive. The proper place for liberality is in the realm of the emotions.”

When it comes to telling the Truth, I admit that I am an extremist! Because, when you do not express the Truth, with full force, you have not told the whole truth!”

Gibram Fhalil Gibran
J.W.Goethe

Aali Mohammad

**“If loving Aali Mohammad
Is an act of Heresy (!),
Let the whole world
Of men and angels
Be a witness,
That I am Heretic!”**

**Imam Shafe-iy
(150-203 A.H.)**

* * *

**“In Kaana Rafdan Hobbo Aali Mohammadin”
“Fal-yash—hadith Thaqalano Anni Rafidon!”**

* * *

An English poem says it all

“How could you,

“Memorize my Name,

“But, forget who I am...?!”